

H.B. Museum  
[15138] 45/354  
6024

VOL VIII

Dairy of  
D.P.B.

From 1<sup>st</sup> Sept 1879  
to  
30<sup>th</sup> September 1882

By

D.P.B. Agm.

091  
Bal

2018  
31.5.50

Manjauhae Station

1<sup>st</sup> September 1879

D.P.B. Agm.

I begin this volume as a Grass,  
- Widow - W. B with Arthur & Edith  
are at Springfield, been flood  
bound there for the last three  
weeks, I am living in the  
Manjauhae house along with  
Messrs Frank & John Waterhouse  
the purchasers of part of the New  
and have been waiting since  
April for Mr. Kniss to come up  
and start us with the new house

I begin to feel less comfortable  
than I used to do, but think I  
can rub along until New house is built

Was all to-day making up a/c &  
settling with them & wrote to Esab.

W.F.G. Julia E. Allan & A. Shuler



Tuesday, 2<sup>nd</sup> Sept 1879

Knocked about till after Dinner  
then rode down. got Mail at  
Puketapu, sent note back by  
McDermot to F & W. re road &  
rode on to Springfield, found  
them all well

Wednesday 3<sup>rd</sup> Rode to Hastings  
and walked over a good part  
of the land to be sold tomorrow  
Saw Mr L Hamill, Scullin & Davison  
and got introduced to Mrs Allason  
and rode back to Springfield  
just had time to take some  
Tea went to a political meeting  
at Taradale heard Buchanan &  
Manny "Spout", and wrote down  
their speeches & home to ~~the~~

fine during day wet from 2 am to 6 am

Thursday, 4<sup>th</sup> Sept 1879

Rode into Town to great land sale  
bought Suburban Section No 66  
at back of Race Course and Town  
Section No 69. 70. & 71, the former  
am. latter P.M. and rode out to  
Taradale and attended a concert  
and dance with the Pollock family  
& Lizzie did not get home until  
3 am. in the rain

Friday 5<sup>th</sup> Rode into Town again  
saw the last of Hastings land  
sold & a lot of news put up for  
sale but no bid for them,  
Went to N M Miller's office & paid  
deposit on land bought. gold & viz  
£25. W. Birch's cheque. £25 even cheque  
& £45. 8. 9 Promising note due 6<sup>th</sup> Oct 1879

fine



Saturday 6<sup>th</sup> Sept 1879

Was at Springfield all day  
as it was not worth while  
coming home until the Elections  
are over. Did not do much

Sunday 7<sup>th</sup> Much same as  
yesterday. looked after the Child  
-ren while Lizzie went to Church  
and walking about with P.D.

Monday 8<sup>th</sup> Went to Saradale &  
recorded my vote in favor of Capt  
Russell & W. Sutton then rode to  
Delhi terrace left home then  
walked to Spit, & cleared 22 cent  
win for extra win on Bombay game  
& rode to Town on the cheap. saw  
Mr. Williams who told me there  
was something wrong with sect

Monday 8<sup>th</sup> Sept 1879 (contin)

W. 65. Went to N.W. Miller who  
told me J.W. Bayour claimed it  
as his. Went to Cottrell to see  
what he said about. found I was  
in the right & told J.W.B. so

Went to the Philosophical  
Meeting in the Athenaeum. Mr. Colenso  
read a short paper on the Man  
Proverb, "By his smile he is betrayed"  
After Meeting was over & adjourned  
to M.N. Ms. office & had a second  
edition and finally got relieved  
from business 11 1/4 PM. went to  
the Criterion had long yarn with  
Messrs Bold & Shields. Great  
excitement over the Election.  
Sutton & Russell in. Slept at home



Tuesday 9<sup>th</sup> Sept. 1879

Had Breakfast at Mayno, saw P.D. and had long talks with M.M. & J.W.B. Re Section No. 65. which ended in me promising that if I could come to terms about some unsold blocks I would give up No. 65 for a consideration. Rode out to Springfield

Wednesday 10<sup>th</sup> P.D. and I rode to Hastings, and had a look at sections No. 77 & 79 which we did not think was quite up to the mark but decided that sections No. 78 and 80 were all right if I could get them. Went to Chin & voted for

Wednesday 10<sup>th</sup> Sept. 1879 (contd)

M. Ormond. the poll was soon declared Ormond 130. Sheenan 73. Rode home with P.D. and Bennett

Thursday 11<sup>th</sup> Went into Town to see if an answer had come from Thomas Jammer re blocks No. 78 & 80 found it <sup>was not to come before tomorrow</sup> ~~a half holiday~~ ~~no telegram~~

Slept at Delhi Terrace Hotel

Friday 12<sup>th</sup> Rode into Town p.m. to see about 78 & 80. found it a half holiday. could do nothing. Slept at Delhi terrace

Saturday 13<sup>th</sup> Went to Hospital with C.D. then had look through Botanical garden & Comitay and went to M.M. office found that I could get 78 and 80 at



Saturday, 13<sup>th</sup> Sept 1879 (contd)

the upset price of £25 per acre. Went to J.W.B and sold him No 65. for £25. Cash above what I paid for it. then bought 78 & 80 as per 4c in ledger fol 46 (Paid Life Insurance)  
Got Home 2 P.M. intending to come home. but at Spfld Lizzie Uncle Philip & others persuaded me to stay and I did so but it was against my will

Sunday 14<sup>th</sup> Left Spfld just after Breakfast & got home all right found every thing in as good a state as I expected. was from the time I came home until 12 P.M. busy writing & talking to the men

Monday 16<sup>th</sup> Sept 1879

Laid off a cutting near Jones house & saw I child & we went down as far as Gupps gully counting cubits that are required for road, then I went to Milnes to go with him to lay off a new cutting at his old house to avoid steep pinch at top, found that J.M. had gone to Town

Tuesday 16<sup>th</sup> Went and had a look at Cutting from a trial grade of 1 in 10 through scrub & found it bad, rode back to Milnes & found he had come home but had brought Capt. Russell with him. Spent time comfortable

Wednesday 17<sup>th</sup> Went back to cutting with Eva - as Milnes

very fine very fine very fine



Wednesday 17<sup>th</sup> Sept 1879 (contin)

had to go over the Run with  
Capt. R. Eva and I run a grade  
of 1 in 11 through and it came out  
well, measured center sections  
& got back to Milnes by dark  
Thursday 18<sup>th</sup> Milne could not come  
with me, as he had to go with  
Capt. R. and I had nothing more  
to do at the cutting so I waited  
for him all day and did nothing  
much - he came back 1 P.M.

Friday 19<sup>th</sup> Milne & I went to the  
Cutting - met Isaac Howell &  
we looked at the cutting together  
Milne was well satisfied with  
my laying off and he let the  
cutting of it to I Howell for

Friday 19<sup>th</sup> Sept 1879 (contin)

£3-0-0 per chain & the catch water  
drains for 3/- per chain the whole  
to be completed on or before the 1<sup>st</sup>  
Dec<sup>r</sup> 1879. Left about 1 P.M. called  
at Shields, did not see him &  
came home. Messrs Hallett were  
here to lay off boundary between I.S.R.  
& F.S.R. Let Hastings land to W.C. for £200 12/6

Saturday 20<sup>th</sup> Went with Messrs  
Hallett & surveyed Scandy & Andrews  
fence to the gorge gate & home 5 P.M.  
Mr. Kinross came, at last, about  
3 P.M. we walked to Dispute site  
but I told him not to decide until he  
saw the other sites - Had a talk with  
Mr. Davison & let Conical hill fencing  
to Gordon for £13 per mile & 7/- per day per  
working until fence is ready - he funding himself



Sunday 21<sup>st</sup> Sept 1879

Walked with I & K over the site  
he was greatly "taken" with my  
favorite and while looking  
at the others we had occasion  
to go down a flat spur and it  
being very windy we got quite  
becalmed on that flat & he  
said "This is the place" and  
after looking at it in all directions  
he could find nothing to change his  
mind so we decided for that, also  
for the shed & home then P.M. we  
walked over the Incline & home  
for tea

Monday 22<sup>nd</sup> Mr. Kinross viewed the  
new place Glenross and left for  
Town just after breakfast. I saw out

Windy but fine

Tuesday 23<sup>rd</sup> Sept 1879 (continued)

Stores and sent Murphy to the  
Conical hill bush with Gordon 1300  
as his road was dangerous going  
for firewood and went to BH to show  
Hallett the road lines. Nani came on  
going up & did not go out

Tuesday 23<sup>rd</sup> Went with Hallett to  
the Ngawaroro & showed him the  
road lines & back to BH 5 P.M.

Wednesday 24<sup>th</sup> Came down after  
breakfast: got to Incline by 10 am,  
Went to Glenross & planted a Fern tree  
& sowed several beds of gums & trees from  
New Zealand & explored for road all the day

Wind came, got letter from Hebbly  
saying he was willing to pay fence & gum  
I answer saying he was not liable

Wet 8 P.M. Showy



Thursday 25<sup>th</sup> Sept 1879

Rode to Conical hill bush inspecting  
fern lines & laid off dray road &  
lined fence through the bush to  
home 5 P.M.

Friday 26<sup>th</sup> Rode down as far as the top  
of My cutting on Cononi road flagged off a  
drain at tunnel gate & home for luncheon

P.M. Explored for a road to Glenross with the  
Messrs Waterhouse & L.S.W. Sanctuary going through  
the plantation under O'Malley's strainer. One  
came up & borrowed a loaf of bread & 1 lb sugar

Saturday 27<sup>th</sup> With Mr Hallett all  
day flagged off road from Sorcline corner  
right up to Glenross house and surveyed  
same through corner of plantation under  
O'Malley's strainer & to saddle just above  
old Chimneys. The other part to be left  
until another time

Friday 28<sup>th</sup> Sept 1879

Rode down Milnes Watershed with  
W. Hallett, had lunch there & rode  
down Flay range (having given W.H.  
over to Milnes guidance) via Kononi  
called at Shields with a letter  
from Milne - saw Jones at his house  
& home 3 P.M. Packed up Liggins silver  
Leopot & Crest stand

Monday 29<sup>th</sup> Went to Glenross and planted  
a lot of Sycamores, Pinus insignis / Peach  
and some Roses &c. then went to the  
Conical hill bush to see how they were  
along with road. Found the makings of  
a good dray road from Glenross to C.H. bush  
cost about £20 - distance about 6 miles  
Messrs Seal & Shield were at the  
house when I came back & stops all night

very fine  
very fine  
very fine

Remarkably fine  
very fine dry ground



Tuesday 30<sup>th</sup> Sept 1879  
Settled up with John M. Draycott &  
went down with him to see Jabb and  
Stewart repairing Kanoni Road. Jane took  
some Acacia & Mardoo seed am. and  
went to Glenross & planted poplar  
cuttings & partly flagged out the  
Plantation. Saw Bill & Scullin tie  
their horses to a cabbage tree

Willie promised to come over with me

Wednesday 1<sup>st</sup> Oct 1879. Walked to C.H.  
lunch & stopped with the men blasting rock  
for a road out of Bush & showed Murphy  
the dray road home to Glenross & came  
home with Bill & Scullin. Got letter from  
Grubb saying P.D. had paid Insurance & he  
had put it in U.B.A. to my credit.  
Term is springtime to put sheep on

fine dust rather windy

Windy with westerly showers

Thursday 2<sup>nd</sup> Oct 1879  
Went out with intention of going to Glenross  
but got a big mole of sheep & took them to  
big burn of Conical hill & came back to  
Glenross & sowed Acacia & Pinus insignis &  
cleared a small track up side of stream  
& home 5 P.M. - No lunch - M. Swan &  
Willie had a talk with me ad.

Friday 3<sup>rd</sup> killed 2 Wethers & tried to make  
Road grade in Triangle part but too  
windy. took F.S.W. & showed him the  
road to Glenross am. and helped  
to make a Bull pen in implement  
Shed for Bull - which came 11 am. and  
planted 15 <sup>Tremantina</sup> Pinus insignis in Glenross  
helped put Bull in pen. Settled with  
Willie & gave Bill instructions about  
Mowing fern at Glenross

Westerly showers

fine dust rather windy



Saturday, 4<sup>th</sup> October 1879

Willie (F.S.W. to Shields) & I rode down to  
Spfld. saw Mr. Ryan at Puketapu with  
a black eye, given her by Puff. from a  
Lizzie's family well & Aunt M. A. &  
family in Town

Sunday, 5<sup>th</sup> Stopped until after  
Pinner & came home - very cold  
wind - snow on B.H. and other ranges  
likely to be heavy deaths in sheep  
where they are shown

Monday 6<sup>th</sup> Helped to fix up roller, went to  
Glimoss to see Bill & Scullin cutting tracks  
tried to lay off road down plantation hill  
Found <sup>Rev</sup> Mr. Spears at home when came  
and he had Church service in parlor from  
7 to 8 1/2 P.M. then W. A., M. Ewan took the  
pledge & Mr. S. F.S.W. and I gamed to 11 P.M.

Tuesday 7<sup>th</sup> Oct 1879

W. Spear had a prayer after Breakfast  
I then left for Hill bush and stopped  
there till 11 P.M. got a Nikau and some  
Dog's tooth fern & others & took them to  
Glimoss & planted them at home, the  
Woolwashers came just before Tea  
Very heavy frost this morning and  
there is as much snow on the ranges  
now as there was all last Winter

Wednesday 8<sup>th</sup> Went with Ryder & Son  
to the wash & showed him all the ins  
& outs about it also about Stable and  
caught Old Billy and rode down by  
5 P.M. found all my own all right  
but Philly Dicky & Aunt M. A. was  
sick & M. A. had a vomiting fit  
which lasted all night

very fine (plowing)  
very cold wind  
very fine (plowing)

Heavy frost - fine hot day



Thurs Day, 9<sup>th</sup> rode to Hastings  
to show with N. Dobbels. Saw a few  
which I knew, but did not see  
Carey - saw Atkinson, Sturm and  
several others, first heard of Starr's  
death, got back again to Spfld  
by dark - found sick people better

Friday 10<sup>th</sup> Went into Town, saw  
J. G. M. re road money. Saw Amies  
re interest on £800, due 1<sup>st</sup> inst. he  
promised to pay it to my credit on

Tuesday next. Saw W. & W. M.:  
- Ivor & young McKinnon and came out  
to Spfld 7 PM, found Edith not very  
well. supposed to be White Swath

Saturday 11<sup>th</sup> Edith was sick and  
Lizzie was not very well so I  
stopped all day as I could do no

Saturday 11<sup>th</sup> Oct 1879 (continued)

good by coming up on Saturday.  
Gave Carswell a note ~~re~~ to Mr. Linn  
& Mr. Doyall saying that I was agreeable  
for them to sub-lease my land at  
Hastings & authorizing them to  
go on with the fencing

Gave Mary Lurie a cheque for  
£10-0-0 & P.D. another for £2.14-0  
being price of 600 Bucks for Margaret  
stable.

Sunday 12<sup>th</sup> Saw Dobbels Champion  
pica night by G. Condie weight  
23 lbs 3 oz aged 8 years, had some-  
thing to eat & came up home. saw  
W. Ryan & Dick Hollis & got home  
by 6 PM.



Monday 13<sup>th</sup> Oct 1879

Went up to Glenross with Bill Scullin & Ted Williams to show them how to go on, & then Willie and I was marking off the road to Glenross through the Triangle part.

Tuesday 14<sup>th</sup> Was same as yesterday but got on to the two dry spurs & then I am stuck. Was driven home by fine mild growing showers which must be good for the Couch grass. Lately sown on the range.

W Carswell came 4 P.M. & stop all night.

Wednesday 15<sup>th</sup> Cold & showery, took a mob of sheep from Triangle to Conical Hill learn to lead off horse crossing in Otumauri am & laying of Road grades outside Boundary fence P.M. - Madden came to look at work.

Wednesday 15<sup>th</sup> Oct 1879 (continued)

and I told him the roadway was to be formed 12 feet wide but Block cutting to be narrowed to 10 feet, the fascines for bridges to be 18 inches through, Bridges to be paved 10 feet wide, on top of a double row of fascines laid crossways, Batter to be 4 inches slope to 1 foot rise, Road to be cut square first and passed, then the batter to be taken off and laid on side, I to deliver the stones & cart the fascines to their places, and all to be finished by 20<sup>th</sup> Nov<sup>r</sup>. (at the 30<sup>th</sup> would be soon enough) Lizzie & family spent the stop at Mr. Parsons.

Thursday 16<sup>th</sup> Willie & I laying off road & nearly finished, went to Glenross for lunch, showed road to Davison & Scullin

fine but close with light show

fine Am. showers P.M.

cola pm.

cold & showery am.

fine wasna



Friday 17<sup>th</sup> Oct 1879

Was with Willie laying off new patea road, also new road across <sup>Vulcano</sup> ~~the~~ gully to Glenross house, and altho I thought yesterday I would finish to night, I expect it will take most of tomorrow yet

Saturday 18<sup>th</sup> Willie & I finished laying off the New patea Road & also across Vulcano gully the whole is a distance of 58.28 chains and accepted Scullin & Davison's tender for making it viz: - 15/- per chain from top of Plantation to cow creek. & 10/- per chain up the ferry dam & £2.10.0 for bridge in Cow creek & £2.0.0 for bridge in Papa creek

Then took stone sheep across Ptamarua & passed Murphy's horse track on Ptamarua

Sunday 19<sup>th</sup> Oct 1879

Mr Hollis came last night for the young horses to break in and this morning took away "Jessie Fisher", "Mellor" and "Jack Smiff" to break in, and also took "Maggie" and "Katie" to Mr Curtemp's horse

Had to send "Mellor" & "Jack" to some paddock (per Hollis) as they have been starved during the winter, but if I had known that poor old "Captain" would not have got his winter keep I would not have tramed the few wood with him

Finished the plan of road & reached Monday 20<sup>th</sup> Took some sheep from Ptamarua to Ptamarua & Ptamarua & Ptamarua inspected road, found they were doing it too well (exploded road through Mana Ptamarua but found it not very good

Very fine warm

Very fine and warm

Windy on Kangaroo, showing all over PM.

Very fine



Tuesday 21<sup>st</sup> Oct 1879

Gave O'Hara a blowing up and  
some flour Tea Sugar &c. and went to Glen  
with Willi tried to lay off plantation, but  
did not succeed very well

Wednesday 22<sup>nd</sup> Went with Poulie &  
Davison to show them the use of bowling  
rods. Then went to Cth Lush & across path  
with the pack horses which began laying  
the Cth fence & home 6 P.M.

Thursday 23<sup>rd</sup> Had a very busy day of it. I  
felt pretty tired, was guiding three  
different gangs of men. 2 gangs fencing  
one gang road making, besides the Bullock-  
-driv. Was altering the fences at Otematai  
-haukanga for the road & doing up a chain  
of boundary fence to keep Ewes out of Aspat  
Told T.S.W. that Capt<sup>m</sup> was too poor to go  
in the Roller

Friday 24<sup>th</sup> October 1879

Was guiding two of T.S.W. men altering  
the fence at Plantation (one of them  
put 2 braces to a strain & put another  
strain in & the other dug 6 postholes  
so I had not much to do, was off  
soon guiding the Contractor who was  
plowing the new road

Mr. Moorehouse called before Tea  
W. Caswell came in with Sheep & lost his pocket book

Saturday 25<sup>th</sup> Was with the Roadmen &  
fences until noon then rode into Town  
got in 6<sup>1/4</sup> <sup>PM</sup> left 12<sup>3/4</sup> <sup>PM</sup>. C. Dour took me to  
the Club to tell me of the news of Peter  
Robert's death by drowning - Went  
on to Anne Parsons, told Anne but  
did not tell Lizzy, but spent  
the evening well - went for a walk as far  
as Mrs. Quire's



Sunday, 26<sup>th</sup> Oct 1879

Stopped in Town all day. Told Lizzy after dinner about her Brother's death, & tried to get her to take it as cool as possible and she seems to turn it cool. Stopped all night with her

Monday 27<sup>th</sup> Left 6 1/2 Am. Got breakfast at Springfield & told them the news about Peter. Saw Mr. Ryan at Heslops & got home 11 M. brought this morning paper being the quickest time on record that the day paper came here. Went out & saw the fences & road men

Myself Kettle, Groom & Dove are here

Tuesday 28<sup>th</sup> Went with Bill (& the 2 Ryders) & began building in the copper at the wash.

The new cook arrived.

Wednesday 29<sup>th</sup> Oct 1879

Went to see Scullin & the How then walked to Shields Mapping (as my horses are getting too thin to ride) L.P.W. came 2 P.M. & I then walked to the wash & built two tiers of bricks for copper & home

Caeswell & Parting came in with sheep. Mr. Davison left per Jones - sent box with sheets &c. to Lizzy's

Thursday 30<sup>th</sup> Went to wash and building

copper until noon. then went to Jones house to meet Child had to wait 2 hours for him, when he came went west along the road examining what was required to be done until it got dark at top of my cutting - walked on to Shields & slept there



Thursday 3<sup>rd</sup> Oct 1879

Shuld Madden & I came up along  
the road to where we stopped last  
night, Shuld Madden & I making  
our estimates separately, when

I was £2 above me & straps to say  
Madden was £7 below me, so we gave  
him the Contract without any parley  
for £45 for repairing road from Jones  
house to Shuld's house & putting in 21  
Culverts, I came home & had lunch  
went to wash & built in part of the

Copper. After Tea Willie & I took  
the brands of six horses he had brought  
from Naukawa

Wrote stopping "Weekly Courier"  
Got Cheque from Haselden amt of 2/6

Friday 1<sup>st</sup> Nov 1879

Went out to see Scullin at Glenross  
Road then went to Wash and was  
all day building in Copper & did not  
finish. James and Neil

Russell came before Tea, had  
a long talk with James  
There was one good heavy shower  
this afternoon which did a deal  
of good

Sunday 2<sup>nd</sup> Was knocking about a  
good deal - giving out stores 10<sup>o</sup> A.M. but had  
a good sleep P.M. after Tea went out the  
new road with Scullin & Murphy

All the Sheaves have arrived to begin  
Tomorrow - but there was a very  
heavy Thunder Shower P.M. so the Sheaves

are wet & none are put in the shed  
Messrs Bolton & Dove came 6 P.M.

fine with one shower  
fine an. Thunder shower P.M.



Monday 3<sup>rd</sup> Nov 1879  
Drafted the tools gave J.S.M.  
the keying tool & Nail boxes &  
then went to wash and finished  
sundays in the Copper & sorted  
the old soaking box, then  
4 P.M. came up to see the Road  
found they had had a very  
heavy shower of which we  
had none at Wash - They are  
making a good job of Road &  
will have finished with 12  
horses tonight.

Did not succeed in getting  
the sheep into the shed yet  
Tuesday 4<sup>th</sup> Went to see Bill & Willie  
pushing up Parrul on Road then  
walked to the Lois (found they

Tuesday 4<sup>th</sup> Nov 1879 (contd)  
were not drafting them, then  
walked to Shields & got 44 Manga  
whare sheep & 5 Wana and drove  
them home, got home 6 P.M. and  
feel very tired & not in good humor

Mr. Birch is here tonight going down  
Wednesday 5<sup>th</sup>. Classed a little after  
Breakfast, then went to BH & heard Blair  
the gorge fence, and stopped line from  
Andersons fence to Barracade (225 chains)  
Thorne & classed a little more, this  
being the 2<sup>nd</sup> day of shearing

Thursday 6<sup>th</sup> Classing nearly all day,  
went for 1 1/2 hours to see road & give Blair a  
copy of gorge fence. After Joe saw Blair  
who agreed to lay gorge fence for £21 per  
chain & split posts for 20/10 and erect  
it for £18 per mile & put extra wire on gorge fence

fine with one shower at home

very fine & hot

very dry

very fine but shearing



Friday 7<sup>th</sup> November 1879

Was all day classing. The cover  
of puss fell down on Jacobs head  
& caused it to bleed - Steady rain  
began 3 P.M.

Saturday 8<sup>th</sup> Classing till 9am  
then went to Dept. changed & into Town  
found Lizzy in good health but the  
children had been very sick but  
were getting better

Sunday 9<sup>th</sup> Left Coote Road 10am,  
called Delhi Terrace & C.D. and wrote  
to Dept and arranged about the Seram  
when I left & got home 5 1/2 pm

Monday 10<sup>th</sup> Classing all day  
got the subject of Horses in Beegs  
started at Sea. & J.S.W. came to the  
office like a man & settled in amacally

Tuesday 11<sup>th</sup> Nov. 1879

Got up late & hurried to the Shed and found  
the sheavers had not got up either, and  
did not start until after Breakfast.

Now classing until 2 P.M. then Murphy  
& I went to explore a drag road above  
Glenross and got a better one than we  
expected to get; and killed two Boars

Willie took my horses out of Beegs  
and put them in Old Park according  
to last night's agreement

Wednesday 12<sup>th</sup> Willie and I  
took a lot of shorn sheep to Conical hill  
lawn, as the ~~shed~~ farm is coming up fast.  
came home, drafted all PM, & cut out  
a stencil plate F & J W

J.W. is at Wana. Bolton & Downan  
at Pukitui(?) & J.S.W. & I are alone

fine air. mid PM.

very fine

fine hot

fine hot

showery all day. but not heavy

fine but threatening



Wednesday 13<sup>th</sup> Nov 1879  
Was classing until 3 P.M. then  
made front section of Glenross house  
was at it till late

Friday, 14<sup>th</sup> W. Dove & I started just  
after breakfast for Town. got in about  
3 P.M. went to the Spit saw J. G. K. and  
shewed him the plan which he desired  
to be altered. bought bundles clothes  
&c. & went & slept at Cootie road  
found Lizzi very well and the  
children improved wonderfully

Saturday 15<sup>th</sup> C. Dance & I were all  
day making and altering plan  
of house but got it done satisfactory  
and finished in J. G. K's house about  
11 1/2 P.M. so that Charles has  
almost got the job house to cost £700

Sunday Nov. 16<sup>th</sup> 1879  
Left Cootie road 10 am. called at  
Springfield with Charlie. found  
they were all gone but B. Gilligan &  
G. Dugan, saw W. Ryan. Jones &c. at  
Puketapu & home 6 P.M. Dick Hollis  
was at home with the Colts. gave  
him a cheque for £11-14- being  
£3-18-0 each for beating & shoring  
sent letter to Lizzi per Hollis

Monday 17<sup>th</sup> Classing all day - except  
going to Glenross & measuring the slope of the  
ground for house block viz. 1 foot - inch in 15 feet  
sent letter to C. D. re above.

Went in the Afternoon to work etc. &  
shewed Davison how to make fascines

Wet all day  
very fine  
fine cold

collected  
fine cold



Light showers every day

Tuesday 18<sup>th</sup> Nov: 1879  
This is the Third Anniversary of  
my wedding and if we can go on as  
amicably to the end I shall be  
satisfied.

Was all day classing wool along  
with L Bolton

Wednesday 19<sup>th</sup> Classed about 80  
fleeces, <sup>(all)</sup> when mail came with letters  
from M. Ewan stopping M'Dryalls  
credit & from J. G. K. re M'Dryalls  
the new house. Answered both and  
sent them by Murphy (AB cair) then  
Went to CHill park to see how sheep  
were doing. found they have been  
inclined to stop at far end. saw  
fences & skinned them the line & got  
home 6 PM. rather wet

Very showery almost wet day

Thursday 20<sup>th</sup> Nov: 1879  
Wet all forenoon & very showy PM.  
Was the whole day making a front  
Elevation of Glemross house. but did  
not get begun until 10 AM, and  
was not away from the House all day

Friday 21<sup>st</sup> Was making plan of  
Glemross house plan, (sent plan  
and front elevation to CP per FSN)  
and went with Scullin & co and made  
a drain through a spur to let water off  
Glemross road. J. Waterhouse took all  
the Thom sheep out of CH park

Saturday 22<sup>nd</sup> Went with road men &  
finished out. let drain on far cutting and  
and pushing in Cow creek bridge pm,  
J. Waterhouse did not take the sheep  
back according to promise so I expect the  
farm will come up & be fearful

Wet - Fine but dull & strong wind

dull & wet from 3 PM



Sunday 23<sup>rd</sup> Nov. 1879

Did not feel well all day. seem  
to have caught a slight cold. Was  
reading all day

Rain came on 3<sup>rd</sup> M. last night &  
kept on till 7 A.M. this morning heavy  
Mrs B was deliv'd of a son last night at  
Coote road Napier. in Mr. Parsons house

Monday 24<sup>th</sup> Feel a good deal  
better today, was with Scullin & his  
Mate till 3 P.M. Putting in Cowcut bridge  
4 P.M. Davison & Neal Russell came 4 P.M.  
with letter telling me Lizziie was  
delivered of a son. <sup>Saturday</sup> ~~Yesterday~~ (?) Davison  
told me the roads were very bad & the  
River very high at Takowai not to  
attempt going down. Went &  
showed him Kukan July cutting

Tuesday 25<sup>th</sup> Nov. 1879

Was blessing till noon when JSW  
came home 1 P.M. started for Town  
went overland & got in 6 P.M.  
found Lizziie & son both doing very  
well. only their nurse is not  
very good. had a very bad cold  
on yet. spent time very well

Wednesday 26<sup>th</sup> Took Arthur  
for a walk nearly all over the  
Town. He was in the Bank. the  
L & M corp office the Spit & every  
place I went. & saw the Sea jump  
Thursday 27<sup>th</sup> Left Lizziie & son  
& wanted to see M. N. M. he returned  
a bill for Hastings land had to  
go the Spit. & did not get away  
from Town till 4.20 P.M. got home  
9 P.M. did not call at the

W. P.

fine day, but threatening

fine morning, but threatening



Friday 28<sup>th</sup> Nov. 1879

Was classing Am. then mustered  
525 sheep & put them into Council  
hill park then with Gordon &  
mate measured the fence. the  
N & S part being  $1\frac{3}{4}$  miles & the E & W  
part 1 mile  $11.12$  ch = 29.71.12 ch got  
home 6 $\frac{1}{2}$  P.M. squared bills & wrote  
some letters to go by him tomorrow

Saturday 29<sup>th</sup> Did not get to bed  
last night until 12. got W. Caswell  
to call me. got up & classed until 4 P.M.  
then took 500 shorn wethers to Council  
Park & home - tea 7 P.M. J. W. party  
apologised for not taking sheep back  
last Friday week. J. S. W. and  
J. Bolton went to Nissington 4 P.M.

fine windy  
fine

Sunday 30<sup>th</sup> Nov. 1879

After breakfast went to Glenross  
with Martin Llewellyn to the flag of  
Plantation fence to show Murphy & home  
noon. read all P.M. Taylor rode  
the young horses.

Bill of £280-2-3 supposed to have  
been renewed today. Due 29<sup>th</sup> July  
1880.

fine Am. but from 2 P.M.

Monday 1<sup>st</sup> Dec. 1879

Went to Glenross & showed Gordon Bros.  
the line of fencing. laid off a fence to connect  
scandy fence with plantation. then run  
another from West side of plantation with  
one right angle connecting Plantation  
with Despute Am. Then a parcel of 10  
up part of the lake track but night  
came on before I finished

very fine sheep day & night



very fine  
Tuesday Dec 2<sup>nd</sup> 1879

Was all day classing no thing particular happened. Was shearing wild sheep - Leavist floc 22 Messid

Wednesday 3<sup>rd</sup> Was all day classing - Messers

W Hallett & C D Kennedy called & I would

showing have tried them to stop but they must leave to Jones. - James Nowan came also

Thursday 4<sup>th</sup> Was classing till Breakfast

then with Davison & his Mate put in

very fine the Papa creek bridge & paired the Cow Creek bridge, thus, then & one

half (Aullin) men can put in & pair a bridge 11 feet square in a day

Friday 5<sup>th</sup> Classing before Breakfast then

very fine with W Hallett played off a line of road from Glenross plantation to saddle

inside of Wana fence & home 11 am.

Friday 5<sup>th</sup> Dec. 1879 (contin)

very fine Took some shorn sheep to Council Hill Park. home 3 PM. & classing. at 5 o'clock told J. W. the paddock was spoiled though

him taking the sheep out for the sake of 22 sheep

Saturday 6<sup>th</sup> Classing all day until

4 PM. then Bill & I started for Town

I got to Coote Road at 8 3/4 & felt

very tired

Sunday 7<sup>th</sup> Gave Lizzy £5 - part of £10-0-0

cheque I got from J. S. W. for the one I gave

Bill for belt. Told her to be careful with

it. Left 11 am. Saw the children

at D Simons. then went to Delhi

Terence for "Billy" & rode to Spfld. left

Billy & took "Slippy Dick" then Bill

came & we rode home together. Left letter for J. S. W. asking him to close with C D & set home



Monday 8<sup>th</sup> Dec. 1879

Classed until 10am, then Willie & I took some sheep to C Hill park then mustered all down to gate to try if they will eat fern then Fern is getting up very bad. I do not think they will be able to keep it down. all through 2<sup>nd</sup> sheep - went to Glenross & heard Gordon the line of fence through Halletts gorge & home wet

Tuesday 9<sup>th</sup> With Bill run grade up in front of Glenross house & from Martin cutting to main saddle. Weeded pines gums &c and ~~the~~ transplanted a lot of small gums by creek side. came home 3pm. expecting to shear but did not. Snow gone off the Kaweka

Scotch mist all day wet. cloudy & slow but fine

Wednesday 10<sup>th</sup> Dec. 1879

Was all day classing. got letter from J. G. K. saying he would see that the House was begun

Sent tracing of 200 acres per Frank pole to give to Jones also letter to Lizzy

Thursday 11<sup>th</sup> Was all day Classing

McCormell came in with sheep and I told him I got no letter from

J & K re cutting Hay at Hastings

Friday 12<sup>th</sup> Classing till 10am. then

took some more wethers to Conical hill

shear 11<sup>th</sup> am. Classing till night

W A McEwen came & we had a long yarn in the office

Saturday 13<sup>th</sup> Was classing from breakfast

to 10am. when sheep were cut out

after Dinner Scullin Davison & I

very fine fine anythng fine

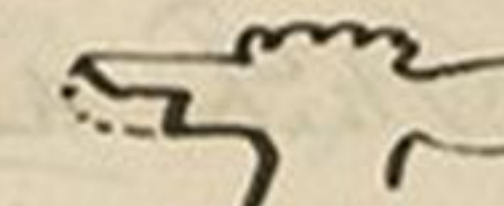


Scotch Mist all day  
Saturday 13<sup>th</sup> Dec. 1879 (contd)  
Measured Glenross Road & a man  
came to tell me he had some sheep  
for Glenross at Matapira tonight  
Glenross is 2 Miles farther from  
Napier than Mangahau is - less 5.43 ch

Shoney met day  
Sunday 14<sup>th</sup> Went round Dispute  
Sheep came from Hollands 4 P.M. I  
connected them in Dispute 1833. Came  
to the House to give the driver a nip  
& found the House without spirits for  
the first time for 5 years

fine last Thursday  
Monday 15<sup>th</sup> Bill Murphy & 8 men  
fixing Dispute fence all day found  
it in a fearful state - all footen  
posts up - Got 4 spades & 2 shovels  
from Scullin for £20-0

Tuesday 16<sup>th</sup> Dec. 1879

Bill Scullin & I mustered the new sheep  
out of Dispute and earmarked them  
with the Glenross Mark.  leaving  
the other marks as they stood. Mostly a  
fore-but left ear. but some had in  
addition swallow right - fore quarter right -  
slit right - Then was a good deal  
of rain fell & we got in awful mess  
before we finished - Milne came  
for me to go down and pass the cutting  
at his old station tomorrow

Wednesday 17<sup>th</sup> Went round Watershed  
to Milnes - then went & saw some of his  
grass. had Lunch & came with M and passed  
cutting at his old house. called at Scullin  
& home 7 P.M. It rained from 11 P.M.  
till I got home. got letter from Lizzie  
who had not got mine of Wednesday



Thursday 18<sup>th</sup> Dec. 1879

Scotch Mist - Almost - Wet day

Wrote six letters via Knight Bros  
re leasing 100 acres Hastings to S G & Co  
Mr. M. D. re paying for fencing to William  
(Postmaster) re Tho. Hamill. to Sizzie. to  
Insurance Co insuring furniture &c. to Malcom  
ordering a pair of Boots. squared our  
Month's account with F. S. W. and went to  
Glenross & planted a lot of cabbage  
Got from Mr. Milen

Friday 19<sup>th</sup> Went round the Hill park  
am. and found there was not enough sheep on  
yet. After Lunch went with Murphy & Bill  
& finished the homidy fence by old home  
station & after Tea with Jones and  
settled his account. was till  
past 9 P.M. with him

Shoney

Saturday 20<sup>th</sup> Dec. 1879

Went with the Boy and mustered up  
about 200 sheep around Bilk paddock  
and took them to E Hill park am.  
Told F. W. that he spoiled the park  
as we said he has been sulky ever  
since. Went (P.M.) to Glenross took  
some of the ferns from the bath  
room & planted them. Transplanted  
100 cabbages & some Gunterus & had  
a look round planning paddocks

North West wind with showers

Sunday 21<sup>st</sup> After breakfast. Mr. Dore & I  
went to Glenross & had a look round it &  
brought some lettuce &c. home. Mr. Casella  
came at dinner. I read most of P.M.

Shoney & M. D. (P.M.)

Monday 22<sup>nd</sup> Got up 5 am. classed all  
day for 10 sheep by myself & put them  
Blair. came to lay Halletts gorge for

ridy fine



Tuesday 23<sup>rd</sup> Dec 1879

Was classing all day by myself  
but was not over hand pushed

After tea gave out £53 odd  
to men for Xmas money

Young Beaminah came for his sheep

& stops all night

Wednesday 24<sup>th</sup> Was classing till 10

am, then took sheep to Conical hill

& classed till 3 PM, then went

down below. Heard at Shields

that Ryan had got drowned at

Kurupapanga. Saw poor Mrs

Ryan at Putetapu watching for

him who was to come no more

and it grieved me much to see her

got to Spfld at dusk & spent the

evening quiet

Thursday 25<sup>th</sup> Dec 1879

Spent a pleasant but quiet Xmas  
at Springfield. Mrs E.D. and family

was to only strange weather were

we went to Shields 8 PM, & had

in Sea

Shocking wet day

wind that blows

Mrs Ryan, whose husband was recently  
drowned at Koropatanga, desirous through  
us to thank most heartily Mr Warren and  
the men on the Ohauka station, for the  
handsome subscription raised by them for  
her, and also Mr Balfour and family for  
the great kindness they have shown to  
her.

no body good" I will not have to

go home as there will be no thing

Spent the day very well, what

with reading, talking with L. talking

with the children & playing with Ph.

the day passed well

Saturday 27<sup>th</sup> Node round by Tachas B

and Clive to Hastings, got my Xmas

Knights Bros. & went up to see the fence

and found it a passing good fence.

Windy but fine

very fine

fine am light rain 10 PM

wet - ordinary



Tuesday 23<sup>rd</sup> Dec. 1879

Was classing all day by myself  
but was not over hand pushed

After tea gave out £53 odd  
to men for Xmas money.

Young Bearish came for his sheep  
& stops all night.

Wednesday, 24<sup>th</sup>. Was classing till 10

am, then took sheep to Conical hill

& classed till 3 PM, then went

down below. Heard at Shields

that Ryan had got drowned at

Kurupapanga. Saw poor Mrs

Ryan at Putetapu watching for

him who was to come no more

and it grieved me much to see her

got to Spfld at dusk & spent the

evening quiet.

Thursday, 25<sup>th</sup> Dec. 1879

Spent a pleasant but quiet Xmas

at Springfield. Mrs E.D. and family

was to only strange weather were

we went to Shields p.m. & had

some music after tea.

Friday 26<sup>th</sup>. A shocking wet day

but "it is an ill wind that blows

no body good" I will not have to

go home as there will be no sheep.

Spent the day very well, what

with reading, talking with L. talking

with the children & playing with Ph.

the day passed well.

Saturday, 27<sup>th</sup>. rode round by Tachas B.

and Clive to Hastings, got my 9c from

Knights Bros. & went up to see the fence

and found it a passing good fence.

Windy but fine

very fine

fine am light rain 10pm

wet - ordinary







Tuesday 30<sup>th</sup> Dec, 1879  
Was classing all day & went to Genross  
& measured 1/4 miles fencing & settled with  
Gordon Bro after tea and did  
not get to bed till 10<sup>PM</sup>.

Wednesday 31<sup>st</sup> Was classing till  
3<sup>PM</sup>. when we finished the last  
shearing. I then went to see Bill  
who has today commenced the first  
house for Glenross viz: Whan  
& tool house, Thunder Show  
7<sup>PM</sup>, Heavy

Thursday 1<sup>st</sup> Jan 1880. A Wet  
Scotch Misty day - was all day  
posting ledgers. Went to Glenross to  
look for a site for Whan & got met  
F.S.W. told me to-day that his agreement with

I got 1/2 my screw ends last night & that  
I can devote all my energy now to F.S.W.

Friday 2<sup>nd</sup> Jan 1880  
Saw Gordon Hallett's gorge line of fence  
went to Ethill bush & saw packer loading  
posts, went to Ethill & had lunch with  
the Boy Williams, came down through  
center of burn & found the sheep  
has stripped the fern a good deal  
but still left it in a bad state  
came to fences & pegged the road angle  
up through Hallett's gorge, saw Blair  
with his pack horses & hinted to him  
that he was killing too much  
time. Went to Genross & sowed  
a creeping Komini under the Moko-  
-Moko trees, tried levels for water  
pipes, looked for site for Whan  
& got some letter & home for Tue.



Monday 3<sup>rd</sup> July 1880

Went dodging up & candy fence  
without having anything fixed for  
the day, stopped a little with Peter  
& Neal, & finally stopped all day &  
came home 6 1/2 P.M.

Tuesday 4<sup>th</sup> Did not do much, was  
no farther than the Mens whan, was  
reading away all day - Let the Bathroom  
tank off as I found a dead cat in it &  
it stunk so that we could not  
bear being about the house, & I had  
a good drink out of it late last night  
too. Made arrangements with  
Neal Nuell that he is to come and  
one for a year at £70, to begin after  
the stragglers are shorn

fine & hot

fine but dull

fine

Monday 5<sup>th</sup> July 1880

Bill gave me his patronomy papers  
to read & I believe he will be entitled  
to money or property, that is if his  
name is Olason, Went to the  
fincero & got the axe to cut eight  
rails & I had a job to get them  
Tried to burn on Nam Spur but it  
would not go well

Tuesday 6<sup>th</sup> Dan, Willie & Ted &  
I mustered & Hill put & brought the  
sheep up through the gorse & put  
them into D.H.S. park went to Glenwood  
had a pud of Jimmie's Thorne

Wednesday 7<sup>th</sup> Was with Bill putting  
in the blocks of Mens whan a Glen-  
wood. Got a Thunder shower 4 P.M.

fine hot & cloudy towards night

fine hot



Thursday 8<sup>th</sup> June 1880  
Was with Bill finished putting in  
Blocks for Mews wharf at Glenross &  
cut track to house. Shifted the Trest  
to along side the wharf, cut a side track  
between wharf & house & took levels for  
bringing the water to the house and  
nearly marked it all through

Presented a petition for Subscription  
for Mrs. Ryan & got over £12 for her  
Friday 9<sup>th</sup> Bill & I were all day at the  
Mews wharf at Glenross, got the frames up  
& began bracing it

Saturday 10<sup>th</sup> Bill & I went to Glenross  
& braced wharf, then went below  
saw Mrs. Ryan & gave her £17.5.  
the subscription raised on Station.  
Found L & family well at S. H.

hot dull  
Sunday 11<sup>th</sup> January 1880  
Uncle Dick drove in Lizzie & I rode  
to Town. Stopped at Delhi Terrace  
Monday 12<sup>th</sup> Wet Morning so Lizzie  
cannot get out with me. Went  
to Town & did some Banking  
went to Spit & ordered iron for Wharf  
cooking utensils & stores & back to Town

PM. Went again to Spit & got  
some of goods from Stone. I went  
with I. G. K. & got some cones from  
his garden & had Tea with him  
& up to Delhi Terrace & slept there

Tuesday 13<sup>th</sup> Left Delhi after having  
a job to catch "Jenny Lind" had dinner  
at S. H. with Larry & came up home  
going down a blowing up in rain  
on the way. home 6 PM.

very fine & very hot  
very hot  
very hot

hot dull  
Scotch mist all day  
Scotch mist  
Scotch mist



Wednesday 14<sup>th</sup> July 1880  
Wet-Morning began packing up to  
shift to Glenross. got 10 cases done  
before Tea. Both Libians, silver and  
crockery ware & Mexican chest done &  
kept at it till 10 P.M.

Thursday 15<sup>th</sup> Was going to finish  
packing but F.S.W. wanted to Muster & H.H.  
& Neil & I went and took some sheep out  
of it & left some in. Mustered O.H.S  
Peter & left it in it.

Friday 16<sup>th</sup> Was with Bill all day pushing  
rafts on to Whan at Glenross. W Carver  
stops all night

Saturday 17<sup>th</sup> Willie, Ted & Bill & I  
put walls, roof, joists & half the floor  
on Mens whan at Glenross. worked hard  
as long as we could see. 7 1/2 P.M.

Wet-am. fine P.M.

Very fine

Friday 18<sup>th</sup> July 1880  
Was very busy packing up. started  
6 am. & kept at it till lunch. then  
walked with W Carver to Glenross &  
home. & kept on till 9 P.M. and  
I think finished

Monday 19<sup>th</sup> Shifted to Glenross  
it took 2 bullock dray loads and  
one double horse dray to bring every-  
thing up. I left the Incline about  
2 P.M. and I must admit that  
it cost me a pang of regret to  
leave a place where I had spent  
6 1/2 years of, I must say, the pleas-  
-est part of my life. I had three  
years of Pleasant Bachelor life  
during which time came my  
courtship and Marriage then

fine P.M. hot







Wednesday 21<sup>st</sup> Jan 1880

Went to Manawhau woolshed for "belley"  
saw F.S.W. & Bolton got mail from them

Arranged with Blair that to pack posts  
from the C.H. lusk to Halletts saddle for 5 per  
post or £3.15.0 per 100 & 2/6 per steamer

Went leaning west side of Stewarts ridge &  
just under the house & kept at it till  
5 PM.

Thursday 22<sup>nd</sup>. It blew very heavy last  
night. blew the shut of iron off my window  
& blew my door off 5 AM. at which time I  
got up and it blew till 4 PM. Bill and  
I made two camp stools and repaired the  
tent &c. Rev. Mr. Spear called with  
Mr. Bolton 10 AM. Scullin & his turned C.H. road

Friday 23<sup>rd</sup> Scotch Misty Day. Bill & I  
tried to lay off water race. but rain came

Friday 23<sup>rd</sup> Jan 1880 (continued)

Too heavy & came home about 8 AM. Braided  
tools & fitted up "Duncan" as tool box & fixed  
a treadle on the grindstone & other jobs, but  
if it is a morning this this tomorrow we  
(Bill & I) will start for below

Saturday 24<sup>th</sup>. As Bill and I had  
nothing particular to do we started  
down just after breakfast. I gave  
Jones a blowing up at his place  
and found three of his Teams cutting  
Chaff at Purstape & gave them a  
blowing up & went on into Town  
found Lizzie at Charlottes and got to  
bed 12 PM.

Sunday 25<sup>th</sup>. Was at David Simons all  
day. did not go away from the house  
it was very hot. got to bed 11 PM.

very fine & hot

very windy

Scotch Mist

very fine

hot



Monday, 26<sup>th</sup> Jan 1880

Went to the Spit with C.D. got some things at the Store but did not see I.D. Miss until 4 P.M. but got every thing I wanted

Lizzie bought some things for Anne Parson & a cresset for Charlotte

Tuesday 27<sup>th</sup> I got half a keg of dried Apples for Anne Parson and ordered a Rubber Stamp for E.B. came out to Spfld. saw W. Palford. came on and over took Jones with the Carpenters aboard at top of Milnis cutting - got home 6 1/2 P.M. light rain began at Noon & kept on till we got home 6 1/2 P.M.

very hot  
hot sun & heavy P.M.

Wednesday Jan 28<sup>th</sup> 1880

Started the Carpenters to put up benches in the Wharf & at Bills wharf and was very busy all day sometimes with Carpenters and with Neal making road at Entrance gate & with Murphy carting stuff for Glenross house

Thursday 29<sup>th</sup> Went to range to look for shingle for Concrete found plenty & good at upper lake. Went with Paullin Ted & Jacoli repairing Andrew's fence among the rocks above the lakes all day

Friday 30<sup>th</sup> Got up 5 A.M. and tailed sheep until it got too hot. Was with Neal finished cutting at Entrance gate and from 4 to 6 P.M. tailed sheep on fern and crushed them round the fence to open tracks Found it very hot all day

cloudy & fine  
very fine  
hot







Thursday 5<sup>th</sup> July 1880

Neal & I took out the sheep we had  
tailing on the fern and I found that  
the fern was coming up bad in the hills  
Went to Immigration flat & came  
home via the lakes, began collecting  
spiders caught by Mason flies

Friday 6<sup>th</sup> Was all day reckoning timber  
what has come up. There was a heavy  
thunder shower about 3 P.M. hail stones  
falling measured 1 $\frac{1}{2}$  inches by  $\frac{3}{4}$  inch but  
we did not get the force of it, the  
ground was white for 2 hours afterwards  
in Jones park

Wrote to Hebbelby telling him the  
fencing at Hastings cost 19/- per chain and  
his share is 250 chains & asking him to forward  
cheque for £2-7-6. Wrote also

Friday 6<sup>th</sup> July 1880 (Continued)

to J N Willmies telling him also cost  
of fence and as his <sup>share of the</sup> boundary is 20.40  
chains and at 19/- asking him to forward  
cheque for £19-7-6

Sent a One Pound note to  
Knight Bros to pay 14/6 being 16<sup>th</sup>  
share of culvert over main drain  
at Hastings (it may be correct, I  
do not know)

Saturday 7<sup>th</sup> Jack Norman & I started  
for Town after breakfast, stopped ever-  
-al times on the road & got to Town  
about 4 P.M. Went to Town with  
Lizzie &c. and had to wait an hour for  
them to come out of Neal & Chases cony-  
-vently had no time to get any thing  
for self - slept Coote Road

fine with a thunder shower

fine with a thunder shower



Sunday, 8<sup>th</sup> July 1880

Packed up Lizzie's Strawberry jam & left Coote Road 10 am, had Dinner at Uncle Charles then Jack Norman & I started home, stopped at Puketapu & Waikonomi hotel to count timber, got home just at dusk & wrote till 10<sup>30</sup> PM.

Monday 9<sup>th</sup> Went to Maryanham & fixed up a Mail bag Post-160 yards West of Entrance gate at a place where we can see it from here with a glass

Came home, took delivery of Murphys load of timber, Planted a lot of Acacia between Glenross creek & the fence in July & started Neil to dig water pipe across

Tuesday 10<sup>th</sup> Tried to lay off road in Halletts gorge & found it would not run one grade from crossing of creek to saddle so I could

Tuesday 10<sup>th</sup> July 1880 (continued)

Not do it alone, came home for lunch and (PM) went to the lakes to see men sifting shingle for chimneys & went up to the Slip and had a look at the Dead Matai bush. Found a place where the Maoris had had a Canable feast, i.e. I found a lot of cooking stones and alongside were the marrow bones of a human being. Left off a road to shingle & home 5<sup>30</sup> PM.

Wednesday 11<sup>th</sup> Was with Carpenters & F.S.W. am. Larnaking 551 which Cooper brought from Okawa and he lent a hand to caulk them and brought them to Glenross garden

Thursday 12<sup>th</sup> Was most of the day with the Carpenters, got frame of house up

fine hot

very fine but threatening

fine but cloudy

fine hot

at hot



Friday 13<sup>th</sup> July 1880

Went with Ted & put a blast in  
in the rock by Glenross creek and  
it exploded with so little noise  
and smoke that we thought it  
had hung fire and did not go  
near it till after Dinner, then  
I levered off a lump which began  
rolling down the hill & went  
slap through the fence and broke  
all the wires, so we had a strain  
to strain up and did not get much  
stone after all for the foundations

Saw in the paper that Smith of  
Whakau had turned insolvent, so  
I will have to go to the meeting  
of creditors next Wednesday

18<sup>th</sup>  
Set a hen with 14 eggs

Saturday 14<sup>th</sup> July 1880

Went with Ted & put off a charge for him  
then went to Judge Carpenter & back to  
Ted again & put in another charge & back  
to Carpenter. Planted Grey at upper  
rock in North side Glenross gully

Sunday 15<sup>th</sup> About 11 Am, I took  
some Lettuce & went over to Marywhau  
and had Dinner according to invitation  
but it seemed a tawdry affair, then  
Mr. Bolton and I walked back to  
Glenross and I showed him over the  
Place and just after Tea Murphy  
came to tell me some sheep were  
in dispute for me. Walked over and  
counted them 546 Mixed Ewes & Wethers  
then walked back and took on Davison  
at 25/- per week for General work

very fine and very hot

very fine and very hot

very fine and very hot



showing before bed put. Cloudy day

Monday 16<sup>th</sup> July 1880

Was most of the day with Dawson and Fox digging drain for water pipes, tried to get water nearer than top of hill but could not get it near than 11 chains, top of hill being 15 chains. Did not know till to-day that Bill only measured to top of saddle & not to house

Tuesday 17<sup>th</sup> Left after breakfast for Town got down about 1 P.M. but could do nothing owing to shops &c being closed through the accidental drowning of the Mayor's son Vautier slept Cote Noire

Wednesday 18<sup>th</sup> Saw Cottrell re Smith's insolvency who told me I was all right and not to go near the meeting of creditors but call for my instalment when due had long

fine hot

Wednesday 18<sup>th</sup> July 1880 (continued)

talks with J.G.K. and got the shed started i.e. gave him list of timber required which he thinks he can get from the Kereru (Head <sup>10 days</sup> Hodgkinson)

Thursday 19<sup>th</sup> Left Cote Noire 10 am, called at Delchi & Springfield & got to the Incline 6 1/2 P.M. had dinner there & home (with Scullin to get his letters) 7 1/2 P.M.

Paid away G.D. P.M. £164-13-4 to W.B. to meet W.K.M. £280-2-3 due 29/2/80 - G.D. due 31/3/80

Friday 20<sup>th</sup> Was sometimes helping Neil to tail sheep on fern patches. Sometimes making up a/c and one way or other was very busy all day, someone took Bishes horses from the Lakes

fine hot & a hot



Saturday 21<sup>st</sup> Feb 1880

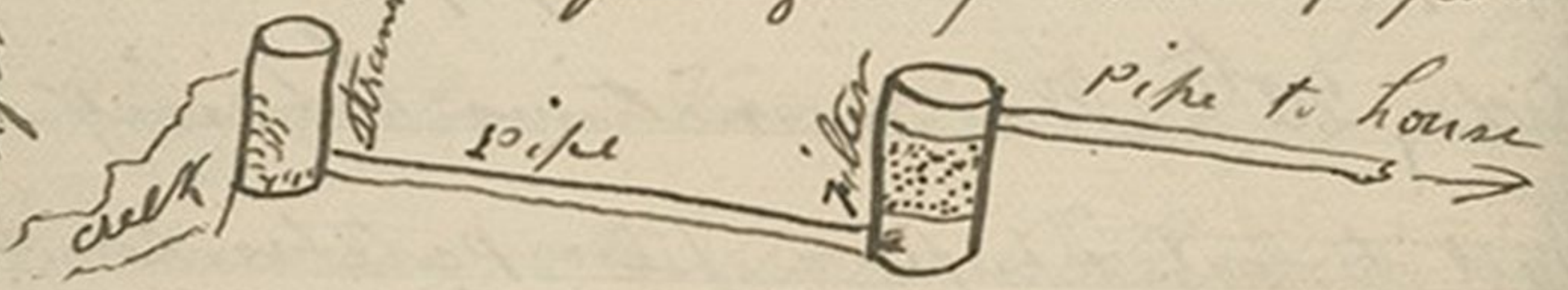
Get up 6 am, took the sheep out on the fern, and tailed them till 3 PM, then took them to the Corral hill post & learned patches of fern in gorge coming from

Very fine & hot

Sunday 22<sup>nd</sup> Did not go farther than Glenross garden & top of pipe with James Cunningham and was most of the day reading Valentine Vox. Stacey news began 4 PM.

Cloudy day, not very hot

Monday 23<sup>rd</sup> Was pretty well all day, fitting two oil drums for straining the water before going in the pipes



The water as it comes out of the creek is first strained and then after going a length of pipe passes through the filter

Shows before breakfast & after tea

Tuesday 24<sup>th</sup> February 1880

Hub & (and Old Eddie) started for Kurewa - left Eddie at Browns hill, called at Hardings to give notice and while doing so Hunt unexpected by me came also to give notice then we ~~all~~ rode on to Rosses, where we arrived at dusk, had Tea & went to bed 9 PM. & at 11 PM, Ross woke me up to say his wife was taken bad, and he went off for help and about 3 in the morning she (Mrs Ross) was safely delivered of a son

Very fine & hot

Wednesday 25<sup>th</sup> Took delivery of 650 wethers from Ross and started with them and had a very successful drive to Wana and tailed them for 2 hours & put them in the yard and was made very comfortable by the Cook



Thursday 26<sup>th</sup> July 1880

fine cool

Hunt-Niel & I lamarked the 650 sheep in Wana Yards & then dodged them quietly along to Dispute and got them in by 5 1/2 P.M. and home before dusk

Friday 27<sup>th</sup> I Cuminghame told

me this morning that he was short of 8 feet iron & I got my horse to go to Town to see about it. & met Stacy at Maddens with a letter from County Council wishing me to shew him the Patea road pegs. So

I went to Ardassa and then came back as I thought it was best to strike the Patea-road-iron while it was hot, and sent a note by days to C.D. to see about the Corrugated iron

cloudy but fine & hot

Saturday 28<sup>th</sup> July 1880

fine hot

Went to Mangawhau for the Chain then went along Bold's pegs with Tracy as far as Bone pinch, and came back & slept at Blowhard

Saw Shield & Madden at B.H. gate

fine with shower

Sunday 29<sup>th</sup> Shewed Tracy Bold's Pegs and Hallett's deviationis as far as Kurupapanga flat and back Parted with Tracy, Davison and Madden at Old Pokk gate, saw Carswell at Mangawhau & home at dark 12.

Monday 1<sup>st</sup> March Was up to 3 P.M.

and threatening

settling with Blair & Carswell sent Order for £17 to U.B.A for Blair and was the rest of the afternoon with the Carpenters covering up iron



*u fine hot-*  
Tuesday 2<sup>nd</sup> March 1880  
Went with Carpenters to shew spout  
& soldered a gutter for them, fitted  
a lot of things for the filter of the  
waterpipes and took delivery of  
1551 Ewes from Cooper from Tauranga

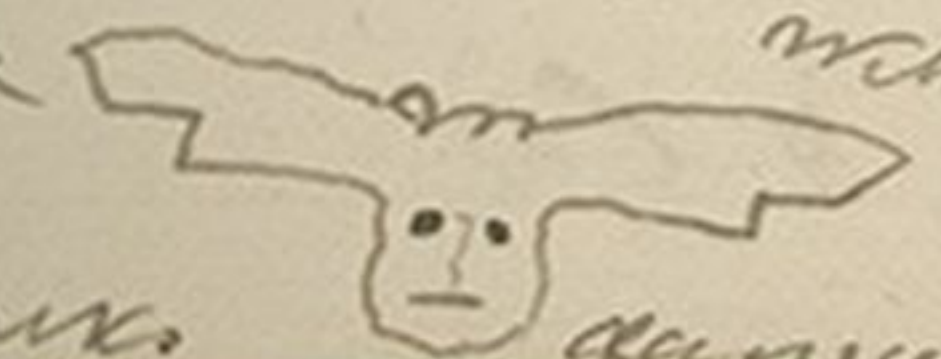
*u fine with light W wind*  
Wednesday 3<sup>rd</sup> Was with Scullin  
McEwan & Phil earmarked 1561 Ewes  
in Mangawhau yards, and we  
were never asked a cross to dinner  
but Mr. Frank was not at home  
we finished 1 1/2 P.M., but it was  
4 P.M. before I had lunch

*u fine*  
Got letter from M.C.M. re interest  
due on Hastings sections which  
ought to be paid tomorrow, so  
I will have to go down tomorrow

Thursday 4<sup>th</sup> March 1880  
With Scullin caught my horse & helped  
to put others out into Island and started  
for Town got to Spfld 4 P.M., found Lizzie  
and family all well

*u fine*  
Friday 5<sup>th</sup> Jane Lizzie and I rode into  
Town and I paid £65-odd interest on  
Hastings land. M.C.M. wanted me  
to leave Kauriki instalment for  
six months

*u fine*  
Saturday 6<sup>th</sup> Uncle Phillip  
drove in Lizzie and I rode Phillip's  
horse in to Town did what business  
I had to do, had pot-luck at  
Coote road. Went to see Sharn Holy-  
land exhibition & out to Spfld at  
dusk Registered Earmark for Glenross

*u fine*  
Ewe  with  
Earmark. being Naukawa & Meryuaka  
damaged by cutting grass off



Sunday 7<sup>th</sup> March 1880

Henry Madgway and I left Spitta  
11 P.M. Met Shield in Pirie bed  
Saw Mr. Goady & Mr. F. Waterhouse  
near Manjauhan and home dark

Monday 8<sup>th</sup> Mr. Goady came over  
about 10 am, & I shewed him  
round the place. Thought the gully  
& to site of shed and he went off  
11 am. Sent letter by him to  
M.M.M. telling him that with  
exception of a bill of £124 odd - I  
could let the Kakawiki instalment  
remain for 6 Mos. or more provided  
I got the interest.

Send order £48-6-10 to settle my  
Private Ac at Kinross & Co to date  
also letter to Lujju & Co.

my fine day

Tuesday 9<sup>th</sup> March 1880

Keil and I fixed all the water  
pipes we had and the filters, the  
water runs well so far

Wednesday 10<sup>th</sup> Cleaned out the Pipe  
Drain of the stuff the sheep knocked  
in, made a well fitting top for  
the end of the pipe to keep  
flood silt-out. Rain came on  
at noon, reckoned last loads of  
Timber 1 P.M. & filled top end of Drain

Thursday 11<sup>th</sup> An Out and out wet  
day, tried to read but too much  
wind came in, so I made a E.T. band  
for banding leather - and was off  
on at Newhouse

cloudy am. Wet

WET



Friday 12<sup>th</sup> March 1880

Finished building in top end of  
pipes with stone & cement, and  
made a tight-fitting lid for the  
filter and filled part of drain &

Saturday 13<sup>th</sup> Was with Murphy  
& Scullin took 2 loads of shingle  
from the lakes & 2 loads of stone  
from edge of jully to Glenross &  
filled the filter with shingle

Sunday 14<sup>th</sup> Did not do much  
or go far from the place "Charlie"

Came up from Jones for medical advice  
as Jacob Mickers had stabled himself  
I unpacked the Library to get Medical  
books but could not recommend any  
thing, except plugging the wound  
if it continued to bleed

Price to Mrs Wa

Monday 15<sup>th</sup> March 1880

Went with Murphy & Scullin to the  
Lakes & brought 2 loads of shingle  
to the House & 1 load of stones  
to the Mews wharf. Also sowed  
Heslops Flax seed in Glenross  
jully. After Tea walked to  
Mangawhan to try and get the  
loan of the yards; but could  
not get them. had a pleasant  
chat with Messrs Waterhouse  
& W. Carswell

Tuesday 16<sup>th</sup> Was with Carpenter  
for a while. then planted a box of  
Blue gum when Aikman came &  
I was talking to him till noon when  
C. Dolbel came & I was with him all  
the afternoon and he slept in Arthur's  
cradle all night

very fine

very fine

very fine but threatening

fine



Wednesday 17<sup>th</sup> March 1880

Saw Ahiman off 8 am. and CD off  
10 am (sent letter to Lizzie with him) then

Planted a lot of Blue gums by the  
creek side and got dinner in with  
a shower & with Carpenters

Thursday 18<sup>th</sup> Went along range to

see if gates were closed & helped Mr Evans  
shovel to Muster Council hill, home

11 P.M. Lol Heddy bought 202 wetters  
from Okawa. I counted them & found them

marked on the wrong ear. Right  
ought to be marked on left -

Friday 19<sup>th</sup> Almost a wet day, was

most of the day with the Carpenters  
at Postal Station. Diary

Saturday 20<sup>th</sup> An out & out wet day - cleared

at Lindown, was all day with Carpenters

Sunday 21<sup>st</sup> March 1880

After Breakfast started for  
below. but Jones telling me that

Haukawai would be impassable I  
turned back & wrote to Lizzie &

CD. I was all afternoon at House

Monday 22<sup>nd</sup>. Wet all day - I  
corrugated and punched enough

Hoop iron to go right round house  
and kitchen, and was all

the rest of the day with Carpenters

Tuesday 23<sup>rd</sup> Wet All day! I made

2 H ship bands to pass time and was  
nearly all day in my house with Carpenters

Wednesday 24<sup>th</sup> Was nearly all day  
with Carpenters - helped Norman to  
put hoop iron round bottom. & so did  
some nail holes in gutters. Cold

fine cold. light shower

very shower

wet

wet

fine am. Wet-M.

Wet all day

WET

Cold shower



Colony with cold & snow

Thursday 25<sup>th</sup> March 1880  
Went with Paul & "Billy" for a  
sledge load of Architraves from Jones  
Saw Humphrey then told him if he  
did not get to work he could  
take as much time as he liked  
to get sober

Heavy Am. West - 10 AM

Friday 26<sup>th</sup> Wet Morning - Made a  
funnel and directed making of  
hole &c Am. Road to Jones to get  
him to bring up the Architraves  
in the trap tomorrow

Got mail with news of the floods  
and I think we have escaped very  
well considering

Shower

Saturday 27<sup>th</sup> Rain seems to have broken  
a bit - Mr. Carswell came Am. & was  
over the grounds & he stops all night - gave  
receipt for £46-11-6 (did not get it all)

fine

Sunday 28<sup>th</sup> March 1880  
The weather seems to be taken up a bit  
After Dinner Jack Norman and I started  
for Town. went to Milnes & slept there  
This is the first fine day we have had  
for a fortnight

Monday 29<sup>th</sup> Milne came with us to the  
Boundary cut and we went past  
Lowries and crossed the River at  
Bicknells and it was just high  
enough. The River had washed away  
the road at J. Parsons and we had to  
go through his paddocks. I gave  
J.P. a pound for the New Spear, he  
promising to send receipt; got to  
Springfield all right and found  
Lizzie and the family all well



Tuesday, 20<sup>th</sup> March 1880

Wrote Philip about Lizzie in and I rode & got Lizzie at White road and drove her to Coote road and left her there all day and did not get back for her until 4 P.M.

Saw Miller the Kakaiki and it seems I am likely to get into a scrape over it yet, got out to Springfield after dark.

Wednesday 31<sup>st</sup>, Went into Town again and fixed up to £161 odd bill, got £104-12-9 from C.P., and gave him receipt for it. Put £135 into the B.S. and drew cheque for £161-13-4.

Got £23-19-6 from W. Kuroso and W. Caswell's order of £41-11-6. W.K. deducting £17-12-0 being amt of two

Wednesday 31<sup>st</sup> March 1880 (contd)

Invoices of goods - £9-6-9 & £8-5-3

Selected a good many things for Lemoss house viz: paper, crockery, ware, Bedsteads &c. &c. and did not get to bed until 9 P.M.

Heard from M.N.M. that Kakaiki was thrown back on my hands, saw a young man named McLean who wanted to take charge of it, if I could settle it but came to no decision.

Thursday April 1<sup>st</sup> 1880. Took coach into Town. Saw N. Payne who told me he had thrown Kakaiki up came out again by coach had something to eat at Springfield then I Norman & I rode up overland, overtook Nyder & soon got home at dusk.



Friday 2<sup>nd</sup> April 1880

Gave all the men orders enough to last them for a week, then got horse and walked to Mangawhau and took delivery of 412 hethes and then rode down to Spungieid with Nyder & Son I am in such a fix with Kakaiki that even Uncle Philip does not know how I am to get out of it

Saturday 3<sup>rd</sup> Started for Kakaiki and 1<sup>st</sup> hour got to Alexander's tomb  
2<sup>nd</sup> foot of Pinch in Carter's valley  
3<sup>rd</sup> Crossed Arivai's gate  
4<sup>th</sup> Through the Pa & struck Telegraph line  
5<sup>th</sup> just off the Tongoi beach  
6<sup>th</sup> Within 10 minutes of Tongoi dividing fence  
7<sup>th</sup> Waipatiki creek  
8<sup>th</sup> Halfway up Arapawani hill  
9<sup>th</sup> The elbow going down Moerangi hills  
9<sup>1/2</sup> to Lindlay's and slept there

Sunday 4<sup>th</sup> April 1880

Left Lindlay's about 9 am, and  
1<sup>st</sup> hour got to top of new cuttings  
2<sup>nd</sup> Mataihoua track  
3<sup>rd</sup> to Waikare (Mildred's house)  
4<sup>th</sup> Junction of Jordans peak & Mohaka track  
5<sup>th</sup> To the Long swamp  
6<sup>th</sup> Junction of Moritona & Kakaiki track  
7<sup>th</sup> Got to Kakaiki went to the house but found no one there, left my horse and came to Milnes (late Faminis) and was made very comfortable

Monday 5<sup>th</sup> Walked out through the 1<sup>st</sup> & 2<sup>nd</sup> bushes and up by Skull hill to Mount Aardet and went the long round & down the Pa spur to Milnes. found the fern more improved



Money 5<sup>th</sup> April 1880 / continued

than I expected, but some parts of it is very much overrun with Mānuka, but what surprised me most of all was that I did not see a single pig & only one small sign of some very young ones. Was made very comfortable again at Milner

Tuesday 6<sup>th</sup> Gave A. D. Milner written

Authority to run any kind of stock on Kūkūmiki and to impound any kind of stock off it, and then rode down the high road to Mōhaka

Saw Mr. Stackan who made me the offer of £30 per annum for Kūkūmiki which I ~~refused~~ declined

Went & saw poor Mr. Stark and got the account of his death, and stopped at Lutherlands

Wednesday 7<sup>th</sup> April 1880

Wanted to see Stackan again, but he would not give any other answer until he went to Town. Sent a Telegram to Inyigi vij. - Arrived Mōhaka

Last Sunday - home next Sunday all well at 9.10. am, and left Mōhaka (after visiting all the old settlers)

About 3 P.M. Passed several miles of Hauhau - those that were at the Masacre of Mōhaka some ten years ago. The first hour I got to

Pōru - 2<sup>nd</sup> Wākau Muri

3<sup>rd</sup> Te Whenua just our old yards

4<sup>th</sup> Halfway through the cutting

4 1/2 to Finlayson's & slept there

Saw Milner of Kūkūmiki there & spent

a pleasant evening to bed 12 P.M., got one of my photos from Finlayson taken 15 years ago



Thursday 8<sup>th</sup> April 1880

Left Fendalton after Breakfast  
Saw A D Milne & son on top of  
Arapawa hill, and had a long  
talk with W. McMinion (Did not  
see W. Orr. Saw her going up) got  
to the dividing gate 1 P.M. and kept  
gaining on every hour until I  
got to Springfield when I had  
gained an hour. They did not  
expect me before Sunday

Friday 9<sup>th</sup> left Springfield after  
Dinner. got mail & got home  
at dusk, just being a fortnight  
away, except last Thursday night  
week & Friday morning. and have  
had very good weather for travelling  
but did not succeed in leasing or selling  
Kukiriki

Saturday 10<sup>th</sup> April 1880

Saw Mr. W. Casswell and told him  
about the £4. 11. 6 (not getting it all)  
sowed Houma, Tawa, Kaka Rewarua  
Kikau, and Guinness creeper seeds which I  
brought from Mohaka, and put in cuttings  
of Elder, and transplanted 222 peris  
Insignis seedlings, had men digging  
up the potatoes

Sunday 11<sup>th</sup> (Did not do much  
work, was with Maddan (exchanging  
shades) & Messrs Bolton & Dove & reading  
P.M. Wrote to A. McLean re library

Monday 12<sup>th</sup> Showery, was sometime with  
Carpenters, measured height of water above the  
House - 78 feet. top of ridge by 68 feet, to foundation  
of kitchen chimney - Measured roadside for  
a fence, went to Manuka to see F. S. W. and  
he came here to see me & we did not meet.

very fine wind  
very fine cold  
showery







Wednesday 21<sup>st</sup> April 1880

very fine

Went to Mangawhau for Mail come back and McEwan Murphy and I laid a load of posts for roadside fence the (P.M.) laid off shed and yards. Sent Cheque £3-7-6 for County rate for 'Ka Kaiti'

Thursday 22<sup>nd</sup> Went to Mangawhau

for key of Blindmans flat where are some shingle nails. Marked off road across Bills gully and raised off the shed and yards, and made two buttons for wash stand drawers &c

Friday 23<sup>rd</sup> W McEwan & I shed out a lot of ewes

from Mains in dispute then took sheep to Mangawhau yards & drafted out 30 to go to B.H tomorrow then Bill and I sowed 5 bags (1<sup>st</sup> sowing) of Grassed round the houses

very fine

Friday 24<sup>th</sup> April 1880

very fine

Went over the range to Blowhead and took delivery of 1973 Ewes Ewes from Mr John Waterhouse (1990 it was but I rejected 17 some of which if I had not rejected I might have been taken up as a receiver of stolen property

very fine

Did not finish when it came on dark - Slept in B.H. where

Saturday 25<sup>th</sup> Finished curmacking had

col of windy

a long talk with C.P. Kennedy & fathered a lot of young lust trees to bring to Glen

Sunday 26<sup>th</sup> Took the sheep out and

put them on Ben Dhu & home 11 am.

Planted about 180 lust trees in Glenora

Went to Statins (Manga) to see about leased

& to give F.S.W. receipt for sheep but did not see him

fine but cold



Tuesday, 27<sup>th</sup> April 1880

Was with towers for a while & then  
rode to Spfld found them all well  
got down 4 P.M.

Wednesday, 28<sup>th</sup> Rode into Town, saw  
Tracey, Bryson, Farmin & Co. the Patea road  
culverts & Co saw C.D. and I G.K. re stuff  
required to finish the House, got some  
more things for Do & rode out the Spfld  
met Casey & wife at 12 Mile post yesterday  
and they got to Glenross today

Thursday 29<sup>th</sup> Drew a plan of work for  
C.D. to reckon the timber & left 1.40 P.M.  
& came up with Ted Williams & a half cart  
Jones & home 6 P.M. found them all  
at Tea in the Kitchen and had my  
first meal in the House (in the  
Kitchen with the men)

Friday 30<sup>th</sup> April 1880

Helped Bill to unpack 4 cases crokey & Co.  
& went to Manga to see F.S.W. re shifting  
Patea road fence, came back and planned  
Kitchen porch with Bill & gathered up a lot  
of nails which had been swept out

Saturday 1<sup>st</sup> May 1880. Was with Bill &  
Made and fixed two shelves in Kitchen and  
unloaded Murphy & unpacked some cases  
and settled Jones & Co. (ready) and went  
to head of Duns swamp with Jones and  
W<sup>m</sup> Williams ten and found it awfully  
dark. got wet in the fern

Sunday 2<sup>nd</sup> Went to Mangawhau 10 am, &  
settled our ge to 30<sup>th</sup> April, stopped till  
about 3 P.M., got some more cutting, came  
home and planted them in gully



Monday 3<sup>rd</sup> May 1880

Musted sheep out of Conical hill with  
McEwan & Neil, home 3 P.M. glued some  
crokery ware and sewed 3 wash basins  
being part of the new crokery.

Sent F.S.W. Order £12 odd by M. Donnie  
Sullivan & Meek's man, also letter to Lizzie  
L.G.N. & Sidney re insurance

Tuesday 4<sup>th</sup> Examined Dryden's work  
and then Neil & I took 700 Wethers  
to Longfellow, home 6 3/4 P.M.

Dryden left and Norman came to finish  
the house

Wednesday 5<sup>th</sup> Was nearly all day  
soldering spouting, got some shingle  
& sand out of creek for J. Norman  
who was laying hearths and limbing  
in Colonial Oven

Thursday 6<sup>th</sup> May 1880

Wet day, steady rain all forenoon but  
showing afternoon, got all hands to  
shift my things from the toothhouse to  
Gleeson's house & shifted myself also, so  
this is the first entry made in Gleeson  
House and it just wants 10 days  
of being a year since Mangawhau was  
sold

Friday 7<sup>th</sup> Bill & I soldered spouting  
to go round Dining room chimney and  
fixed all the other spouting we had  
about 3 P.M. I then unpacked a lot  
of clothes & nearly filled the wardrobe

Saturday 8<sup>th</sup> Went to Mangawhau for screws, home &  
unpacking a lot of things, fixed & unpacked Station  
Library, put the Mangle to gether

Remarkably fine

very fine

Wet day, steady rain

very fine

fine day



Sunday 9<sup>th</sup> May 1880

Did not go further than the Whare  
Lack Norman & I hung the pictures in  
the Parlor & he went down after Dinner  
I sent a letter to Lizzie and one to Carnes  
(ordering 6 photo. of my own) by him

Monday 10<sup>th</sup> Was with 4 men began  
making road to get wood from Hag creek  
and also to form part of road to Conical hills

Tuesday 11<sup>th</sup> Showy Am. Was some time  
with roadmen in Halletts gorge am. & in  
going to Manya P.M. met J.S.W. in  
Patons cutting & turned back, showed  
him over the House & gave him the  
first glass of grog ever drunk in Glen  
(Lewy: Who or how will the best glass  
be drunk.) Walked to Manya with him

to see some unworked seed but I could make  
nothing of it, I must see when I am down, tomorrow

Wednesday 12<sup>th</sup> May 1880

Was off & on with roadmen, making  
road in Halletts gorge and with Jordan  
making Calypen & with Bill who got  
a letter from home telling him he  
is heir to some property 70 acres  
land & some houses in & near Scalloway

Thursday 13<sup>th</sup> Got horse in and was  
making ready to go and get Lizzie and  
children home when Jeff came with  
a letter from J.G.H. saying he was  
coming up to-day - Sent Willie  
with letters to Jones & Lizzie post =  
pondering our journey until further  
orders. Was then most of day  
with Bill making washstand.

Friday 14<sup>th</sup> Was with Bill a while  
then Murphy came and we went to

very fine

Showy am. fine PM,

light shower

fine am. wet PM,



Friday 14<sup>th</sup> May 1880 (continued)

They went for our first load of firewood, then P.M. we laid all Stewarts ridge fence

Saturday 15<sup>th</sup> Waited until noon to see if W. Kinross would come, and as he did not I rode down to Joneses and to I drove down to Springfield, and then, I did the last of the packing

Sunday 16<sup>th</sup> Started from Springfield 8 $\frac{1}{2}$  am. and made a very successful journey, stopping at Kenini for lunch at Shields and at Jones & home 4 $\frac{1}{2}$  pm (after all my fears Arthur came home safe enough) Lizzie was much disappointed with the house,

After tea, McEwan came and told me the sorrowful news of John McDry

Sunday 16<sup>th</sup> May 1880 (continued)

being lost in the D.S. about Kueipapanga, and we laid plans for a search party of about 40 for tomorrow. He was last seen yesterday about noon

Monday 17<sup>th</sup> All the available hands from here and from Maryawhere and the Road parties searched all day for John McDryall and Bill came home at night with the report, and from all that he told me there seems very little doubt but that he has walked over a cliff into the Ngauroro River at Kueipapanga above the crossing I have not told either Lizzie or Mary nor do I intend doing so

Tuesday 18<sup>th</sup> All hands were the same as yesterday, and up till now (8 P.M.)

cold

fine

windy

fine

Wind showers & Wind

Cold



Very windy last night, fine breezy day  
Very fine (mist)

Tuesday, 18<sup>th</sup> May 1880 (contin)

There is no tidings of him and unless he has eluded the searchers and got down in the Hastings direction there can be no hope now of ever finding him alive. I sent a man down with a letter for G. J. Fanning to bear the news to his sister and also one to Mr. Vuriss acquainting him of the state of affairs

Lizzie went up to see the garden & the tool house. I stowed Haffer the line of fence and got in the killing wethers & helped Willie with the cows

Wednesday 19<sup>th</sup> Helped Willie morning and evening with the cows and laid off a road coming up at each side of the house & flagged off alterations of fence round house post. went with family to garden to see pipes come over saddle

Thursday 20<sup>th</sup> May 1880

Went with Willie & hunted off some pun patches and gathered up straggling posts from fence sides Am, and laid off yards & got wethers in to kill P.M. Noaney has lost her calf & I had a look for it just at dusk. All the men came home from searching for McDougall and have found tiller or no trace of him, the only conclusion they can come too, is that has got into, and remains in the Ngarnoro River

Friday 21<sup>st</sup> Sent Milwan to Town to give McDougalls effects to G. J. Fanning (sent also my subscription for "N.Z. County Journal" which I think is the second time I have paid it. This year but cannot find the receipt. Willie & I began turning Hennessy creek into swamp. Ernest Beck (Munip)



Saturday 22<sup>nd</sup> May 1880

Was with Willie nearly all day turning  
Glenross creek into Duns swamp so that  
the alluvium of the creek may fill the  
swamp and make good land of it

Ernest was very sick last night, he went  
into convulsions about 8 P.M., last night  
and Lizzie & I watched him all night  
he is apparently all right again to night

Whitehead came for Mr Dougalls effects  
but was too late as McEwan went with  
them to Town yesterday

Sunday 23<sup>rd</sup> Ernest was sick, but was a  
deal better than he was yesterday, I did  
not go far from the house

Monday 24<sup>th</sup> Was with McEwan and  
Willie mustered the last of the sheep  
out of conical hills P.M. as the fern has  
stopped growing & it grew late, planted some ferns

Very fine - a nice shower 4. Am.

Very fine  
Very fine  
Very fine

Tuesday 25<sup>th</sup> May 1880

Planted a lot of ferns and other trees along  
fence in plantation, fixed tapes on window  
rolls at Dinner time, Mr. J. S. Waterhouse  
came over on a friendly visit - about  
3 P.M. when rain came on, he stopped  
until 7 P.M., & I saw him across Bills  
gully I enjoyed the visit very much

Wednesday 26<sup>th</sup> Went & planted some  
trees & went to Rainier flat looking for  
Cape gooseberry Am. Did not find them  
but got 3 fern trees & planted them  
Planting trees all after noon pointed Karama

Thursday 27<sup>th</sup> Tried to lay the water pipe  
but rain came on too heavy, was a good  
deal with Bill pushing shelves into  
our bedroom cupboard & made up Murphy  
etc. Bill Gray came with team in the wet

Very fine with light shower from 3 P.M.  
Fine shower  
Rain: nearly all day



Friday 28<sup>th</sup> May 1880

of lower

Willie and I laid the water pipes down to lower end of the drain (40 feet from the house) & then I tried to plain how to get the water into the house & bath room

Saturday 29<sup>th</sup> May. Was nearly all the forenoon planning the water pipes then

very fine

Bill & I tried to fix them with a brick under the house, but did not succeed when it got dark

Sunday 30<sup>th</sup> Did not do much am.

very fine

but M. Lizzie May, Arthur Edith & Ernest walked down road calling at Bills wharf & from the road to top of plantation calling in at Garden & home

Monday 31<sup>st</sup> Bill & I were pretty well

all day fixing the water pipes, got it fixed in kitchen porch & made a wooden tank for it. Josephine Allason began mending

Tuesday June 1<sup>st</sup> 1880

very fine but rain at dusk

Helped Mack to load two of the Haukawa horses & had a job to do it; then went to the lakes with Billy Grey for shingle for Bills wharf, & for Manuka in Murphy hollow

to see fences on Patons cutting & helped Bill to build the foundation of his wharf chimney

Wednesday 2<sup>nd</sup> Helped Bill with his

chimney am, when Billy grey came with 2 hapsed. Boiler from Williams & I went to Manjauwhare to try and borrow some seed to keep me going, but found they could not let me have any, went on to Jones to see how much was on the road and swone Knew. Mr. J.S.W. was not at home







Wednesday 9<sup>th</sup> June 1880

Neil & I went and explored a road to  
McEwan's bush Am, and Lizzie & family  
and I went to hill overlooking it, then Neil  
I cut a fern track into bush and brought a  
fine fern-tree home and I planted it in  
the Glenross Gully

Thursday 10<sup>th</sup> Was all day in the Gully  
with 2 men clearing all the dead rubbish  
out of it to get firewood and also to clear  
the bush to make paths through it  
took delivery of 77 Pies = 509. 10 1/4 of stuff for  
making stup yards with sent Jack  
Normans box down

Friday 11<sup>th</sup> Was squaring up with Scullin and  
Meek to date Am. clearing scrub in Glenross  
Gully P.M. sent letters per Scullin to J.G. & re  
Patia road & working bullocks. to Carnell & Ford.  
= Lagoon re photos to Mackie re books, Jones re Butch. &  
C. Williams re Butter

Remarkable fine  
Colony Am. Rain from 4 P.M.  
Light showers

Thursday 12<sup>th</sup> June 1880

Was writing nearly all Am, & with Bill  
making clothes Horses & with P at clearing  
fern out of Glenross gully, found the  
wind last night had broken two  
of the branches off my fine Pealbat  
Planted a lot of Paropora round it to  
shelter it if it springs from the root

Friday 13<sup>th</sup> Did not go far from home  
altho we tried to go for a walk but the wind  
was too cold, Aman came for me to go and  
show him how to put up the fence along  
the Patia road, but I had no authority to  
interfere and so I declined to go

Saturday 14<sup>th</sup> Wm McDonald and I went to  
Manjauwhan to get my (Dino) bullocks, but  
could not find them till 2 P.M. got the  
but found none of them would load. my old  
Ma at Sundown & did nothing with them

Windy during night, showery day  
fine but cool wind  
Windy fine



Tuesday 15<sup>th</sup> June 1880

Was with 3 men & 2 men PM, working Jim's bullocks, managed to lay a strain of fencing and got 2 loads of firewood from Shag creek but it was by "Scotch Navigation" as the bullocks have overted before

Wednesday 16<sup>th</sup> Get my Propert tax paper last night - tried to fill them up today but could not do it - Went to McEwen's Bush and worked at road nearly all day

Wrote a long letter to J Gk explaining to him how the unbranded seed was stopped at Manycastan & that I was only 25 by short

Thursday 17<sup>th</sup> Was a good part of am. in Glenross gully clearing & thinning scrub & to McEwen's bush and laying off formation and repairs at a creek bridge PM.

Friday 18<sup>th</sup> June 1880

Was with Willie & Pat clearing deadwood out of Glenross Gully and with McDonald forming road in Botany Bay am.

Sowed some Cow Grass down Duns swamp, took delivery of 507.6 feet timber for yards PM, when J H Potter came to stop as Cadet and Lizzie took it so much to heart that she cryed herself sick and was not able to take any Tea

Saturday 19<sup>th</sup> Lizzie was not able to get up until 3 PM., I told Potter he would have to work as an ordinary hand & he was all day working in Botany Bay I walked to Jones PM, as F S W. Bullock driver told McDonald that there was some bullocks there for me but it turned out a sell

Light frost - grey rain

Frosty but fine

Windy fine

Light frost - grey rain  
Frosty but fine  
Heavy rain - dark night & clear



Sunday 27<sup>th</sup> June 1880

Spent rather a miserable day. had serious thoughts of leaving Glenross (on account of Potter being palmed on to us) but Lizzie does not like the notion of going to Mohaka & I do not know of any other place that I could go to. Did not go farther than the W.C. all day. Tod came for books.

Monday 28<sup>th</sup> Wet all forenoon. Copied the plan of steep yards Am. and took angles all round Strangers p.d. P.M. & mapped it down ad.

Tuesday 29<sup>th</sup> Enlarged Map of Wanders p.d. & tried how it would look, came home 11 am. in coming from the Whare all the dogs fixed on Duffer & we could not get them off for some time

Wednesday 30<sup>th</sup> June 1880

Phil & I fixed up a clothes line & then went to explore Whitepine bush. found not so very much timber in it, but a good road to it and the fern was too thick to explore it properly. then we flaged off Strangers Wanders Division fence & home. Was most of the afternoon with men putting up the yards

Thursday 30<sup>th</sup> July 1880

Was with Bullock driver & Phil got 2 loads of firewood from Shay creek & 1 load of rails from McEwens bush. Philm came at sundown to see me & stop for the night.

Yarned till 10 P.M. with him

Dull & cold  
Wet am. th. pm.  
Wet am. VVET P.M.  
Cloudy am.

Remarkably fine  
rather muddy



Friday 2<sup>nd</sup> July 1880

Went up range road a bit with Milne then down through Halletts gorge and over all the home parts with him & he yarning until 10 P.M. on things generally but not particularly

Saturday 3<sup>rd</sup> Had a walk with Milne calculated a tank for him and took him through (Dispute Paton parcels by 11 P.M.!) home & had lunch & went to McEwans bush. Put up a flag at top of plantation so that Milne could pick up site of house from a lower elevation

Sunday 4<sup>th</sup> July Did not go far from the house. wrote several letters & showed Lizzie my pen collection  
Bill & Peter went to Jones & Rowntree

(by fine)

Clouds but fine

WET am fine pm

Monday 5<sup>th</sup> July 1880

Started McEwan to Milnes for young gums went & took delivery of 18 1/2 cords wood & some rails from Scallin & Mack (@ 7/6) Rain came on 10 am, & remained wet all day, reading writing & arithmetic

Tuesday 6<sup>th</sup> Was till 3 P.M. with men putting extra wire on plantation fence as the cows were getting the way into the garden. Messrs J.S. Waterhouse Bone & Bolton came over for an hour between the showers, & we had just time to go up the gully & over to the yards

Wednesday 7<sup>th</sup> Went twice to Jones with Bullock & Coy, got leaders from J.S.W. A.D. had meeting of Libby Committee & selected books as return to Manukaho got 4 Turkey hens & 2 cocks from J.S.W.

WET from 10 am

Cool showy over threatening



Thursday 8<sup>th</sup> July 1880

Rode to Milnes with Potter & McDonald  
and bought 2 leasers for £30 from T. M.  
Milne & rode home again by dusk.

After Tea Adams Young came  
and introduced himself as a Leasor  
of Kakawiki. but I wish to sell and  
not to lease. our talk amounted

to nothing

Friday 9<sup>th</sup> Walked round the place  
with Young and eventually agreed  
to lease Kakawiki to him for £100 per

annum & I pay the government assessment  
He pays all other taxes. with the right  
to purchase at any time for £2,10.0 per

acre of the freehold (378 acres - £940)

Went then & put the men and  
the Libray straight

Saturday 10<sup>th</sup> July 1880

Was seen the new Bullocks yoked, with  
men planting gums & the rest of the  
day with the men doing up the roads  
C. Kennedy came at sundown and  
stays for the night

Sunday 11<sup>th</sup> July. After Breakfast  
went up towards the Lakes with C. Kennedy

and shewed him a passable road from  
the "Stones" to the Bloohard gorge, and

C. K. left 10 am. Then Lizzie and I  
rode as far as Waterhouses Bourn by

gate & home for Dinner. After dinner  
walked up through Glenross, and then

Mr. & Mrs. Jones & Mr. & Mrs. Williams came  
up and stopped till dusk

Monday 12<sup>th</sup> My Birth Day. Was

all day. Was writing. sent papers  
arr. Papers down unfilled as I filled them before

over from

very much

very fine

very fine but very frosty



Tuesday 13<sup>th</sup> July 1880

Was all am. at yards and with men tying up fums & P.M. McEwan and I explored for a road by Lazy Pig Bush to the Conical hill and find it practicable.

very fine

Wednesday 14<sup>th</sup> July 1880. Went to saw the

men all round then Bill & I raised the hearths of Dining room & parlour, and finished the Chimney sweeping gear.

Just finished their fire

Mail came with letter from MR Miller stating he had leased Kakaniki to Mr. Adam Young according to entry on 9<sup>th</sup> inst one fume W. Clauson re Hookers hand book. & several others. one fume J. S. K. see 25 bag, read

Thursday 15<sup>th</sup> Went twice to Fern Cullerds Put them in the way of finishing. Showed Tod the yards & explained them to him

Friday 15<sup>th</sup> July (contd)

Was going to Manjauhara to see F.S.W. but met Mr. Collinge who came the taxer came back with him and gave him all the information he wanted

I reckoned the cost of the sheep yards thus

2000 feet timber @ 18/-	£18-0-0
Carriage @ £6. 10/000	12-0-0
Erecting	10-0-0
Staples & wire	1-0-0
Gates & hinges	4-0-0
150 post. @ 28/-	12-0-0
	<hr/>
	£ 57-0-0

Friday 16<sup>th</sup> Bill and was all day finishing the sporting room at the house and a very fine day we had for it. finished just at dusk

very fine



fine cut weather rain & wind

Saturday 17<sup>th</sup> July 1880

Was with five men & made a road from Shag creek to Woodlens Bush. And about a day of a man more will make a dry road all the from House to bush. Explored on along towards Conical hill and found a fair road at fair expense.

Sunday 18<sup>th</sup> Lizzie and rode to Jones to see if he had heard any more of the 25 bags seed, and about carrying.

Saw Harry Lindal - he was asking about the horses bones I found in the Swamp. - P.M. went for a walk.

Monday 19<sup>th</sup> Sent cost of sheep yards to F.S.W. Measured drain at yards and help to put culvert in gateway. Am. was planting trees & talking with contractors P.M.

very fine  
in fine weather

Tuesday 20<sup>th</sup> July 1880

Rode with McEwan along Patia roads as far as "Captin's" gully. Saw Lewis and party and told them I would not pass the fence in its present form. brought Lewis as far as East end of Gorge to show him. Got some white Birch and other trees & ferns & planted them in gully.

Mr. F.S.W. came in my absence and had a look at the yards. I saw him in the morning and he told me he had never told J & K any thing about the grass seed yet, but was going to next Thursday.

Wednesday 21<sup>st</sup> A thorough wet day. Was reading writing & sticking all day. Mail came 3 P.M. with Land Tax papers claiming heavy areas of which I knew nothing.

rain  
fine cut weather  
very wet



Thursday 22<sup>nd</sup> July 1880  
Helped Bill to put up wash stand in  
Bath room, and he cut his finger  
in doing it; was twice with fern worms  
& Miss McDonald came with Rhubarbs  
from Mangawhau and I helped  
them to plant till night.

Friday 23<sup>rd</sup> Helped Bill to punch holes  
through kitchen chimney for pot hear  
and made a lot of hooks for it; then  
selected a site for his W.C. Apr.

Planted 90 roots of Rhubarb (made  
from 9 roots that McDonald brought  
yesterday) and put in a bed of  
strawberries P.M.

Saturday 24<sup>th</sup> Bill, Mr. Wain & I fixed  
hearth in Whare Olegan plastering outside  
of chimney - Saw the frost laying  
very white at Mangawhau but very light here

Wet Am. Shower P.M.

Cold with very light showers

Frosty fine

Friday 25<sup>th</sup> July 1880  
Rode with May to top of Incline  
but road was very greasy after the  
frost. Went for a walk to top  
Plantation but came home as soon as  
I found Ediths legs were bare and cold  
as she has a bad cold at present.

Saturday 26<sup>th</sup> Bill & I plastered part of  
Mens whare chimney when rain came  
on & spoiled part of what we did. It  
rained till 4 P.M. when I went &  
mowed fern till dark to warm myself  
Sent £11-7-9 Land Tax down per mail

Sunday 27<sup>th</sup> Wet forenoon. was reading  
nearly all the time. P.M. Bill and  
I finished the mens whare chimney &  
then I went to Manga & got the Turkey  
and home just at dark. got my  
Trams. This ice last night

Frosty but fine

Cloudy Am. and P.M.

Wet Am. fine P.M.



Wednesday 28<sup>th</sup> July 1880

Went with Gordon to show him line of cross fence and was with him nearly all am. but made a dog kennel by the creek and after dinner walked to Jones & had a long talk with him called at Manga and got mail and home 5 PM.

Thursday 29<sup>th</sup> Helped Bill to fix on Spout on Mues wharf, then laid off road up through Orchard and finished up the U. flapping out tree holes in Orchard, sent a letter to Welsman for medicine for Gary

Friday 30<sup>th</sup> Tried laying off Orchard again & find it very difficult; went to see mine by Jones trap & again to see timber helped Bill & McGowan to repair fence to Wintling & did not stop all day poured some fern by wharf

Saturday 31<sup>st</sup> July 1880

Bill & I succeeded in laying off the places for the trees in the Orchard and was at it all day - Mr. Shield came 12 PM. and Lizzie & her rode to Manjauha

& Lizzie rode home alone from Bondgate

Sunday August 1<sup>st</sup> 1880

Wet day. did not go further than the W.C. Was reading all day

Monday 2<sup>nd</sup> Went to the Conical hill bush to see how things were going in that direction, found every thing right and brought home 1 Nikau, 3 flax bushes 13 climbing Trochias, 3 varieties of Asplenium and a numerous variety of ferns generally, and a lot of other pines & other young trees. and planted them all in the Gully

very fine (posty)

very fine

very fine

very fine

at first to be 9 PM. then from 6 PM. wet but cloudy fine but cloudy



Tuesday 3<sup>rd</sup> August 1880

Went to Joneses after Breakfast to see  
after Medicine for Bay & carrying goods  
brought some willows off Brown with  
and planted them in lower part of creek in  
plantation Am. and measured Jordan  
cross fences p.m. and brought a Snow  
grass tussock & two spear grass roots  
from Nanna and planted them in  
garden

Wednesday 4<sup>th</sup> Had a very  
busy day of it; helped Bill to put  
Lead under ridge-capping of the House to  
keep the Wind from blowing the rain  
under, then Alays came & unloaded  
them & began Wash-house with Bill  
reckoned gate stuff & found 25 feet short  
of 6x1<sup>st</sup>

Thursday 5<sup>th</sup> August 1880  
Bill & I began at the washhouse after  
Breakfast, but rain came on 11 Am, &  
after Dinner he & I almost made a  
window for Washhouse

Friday 6<sup>th</sup> Was with Bill all day pushed  
the window & was working at gates all day  
The ground was white with snow which  
went off 10 am, but the day was very  
showery almost a WET day

Saturday 7<sup>th</sup> Bill and I was all  
am. dressing & fitting gate leads &  
p.m. Making a washing Trough  
I told Potter I had a job for him  
in the tool house, and he went and  
pat in the whare till Dinner time  
and after Dinner I told him I  
expected him to work if I see a him

they fire but windy

mist this morning  
snow  
very showery



Sunday 8<sup>th</sup> August 1880

Went twice up the garden only

It was dull sort of day - sent  
back Land Tax papers with a note  
saying I had sent a cheque & would  
send another if I got the old one back

Monday 9<sup>th</sup> Was all day with Bill  
building Washhouse. Liggins threat  
getting no better

Tuesday 10<sup>th</sup> Was all day with Bill  
& M'Ewan building washhouse  
began to learn sliding scale

Wednesday 11<sup>th</sup> Was with Bill and  
M'Ewan all day building washhouse  
I helped to lay the floor & did the hearth

Thursday 12<sup>th</sup> Was at Washhouse am & pm  
went to Jones to try & get him to come and  
take Cary down, he did not come home  
till 7 PM, & I did not get home till 8 PM, & Liggins  
was just finding out off to look for me

Friday 13<sup>th</sup> August 1880

Mr. George Waterhouse came over for me to  
up the gorge fence with P.S.W. and Tracey  
I took Potter with me and all four rode  
up. F.S.W. and I was to turn back just  
through the gorge when he asked me to  
come up and see a Road he had proposed  
to make to the B.H. bush. I looked at it &  
estimated the cost at £80, and then we  
went & found a better one that could be  
made for about £10, flagged it off for him  
Got some specimens from the Bush, and  
some Psias at Baracalla & home at dusk  
Jones came with his express to take Cary to  
the Hospital

Saturday 14<sup>th</sup> Jones took Cary & Meek  
(who has strained himself in the Bush) off  
to get to Hospital in Napier  
I planted all the Psias & other things

fine cloudy

fresh fine

fine with

fine

windy & heavy

with M. or showers  
cold

fine



Monday 14<sup>th</sup> Aug 1880 (contin'd)  
P.M. Reckoned the cost of Glenross  
House as it stands at £943..14..2  
and the Boundary fences and other  
improvement up to date to be £933..2..0  
reckoning the stores in hand to balance  
the wages due at date

Tuesday 15<sup>th</sup> Lizzy & I rode to Joneses  
for some gate hinges & F. S. W. met us  
at gate coming back & took us up to  
the house & showed us round the place  
& Jane with Cup of Tea & we got home  
by 11 P.M. I spent the P.M. reading

Monday 16<sup>th</sup> Was all day with M. Ewan  
& Bill hanging gates at yards - I have got  
no less than 4 drafting gates

The Bullock drag brought 20 bag chaff  
from Shields in exchange for some I gave  
him 2-3 years ago

Tuesday 17<sup>th</sup> August 1880  
Was all day with M. Ewan & Bill hanging  
gates at sheep yards, hung the two  
sets of Treble gates.

W. Macaulay called & stop all night  
Wednesday 18<sup>th</sup> Was till 2 P.M.  
cleaning & dividing Rhubarb & Strawberry  
for Phil & McDonald planting, then M.  
Jones & her sister came to see us &  
the wind began to blow too heavy for  
them to go home again & we kept  
them all night

Thursday 19<sup>th</sup> Miss Hughes, Potter & I  
rode down to Joneses, then Potter and I  
rode on to Taradale where I lent him  
£5 and fed our horses and rode into  
Town. left my horse at Delhi. (Potter  
going on to Town) saw Carey at Hospital &  
saw M. Simon & M. Parson & slept at Delhi



Friday 20<sup>th</sup> August 1880

It blew so heavy at Delhi that I could not sleep from 4 am. got up at day-light and after breakfast I and I walked to the Spit where I was until 4 PM, arranging with Mr. Kinross about the shed and C.D. and Mr. Kinross arranged it - that C.D. was to supply the timber and build the shed. Came to Town, saw Mr. Parson & c. & bought some things that I wanted & had tea at Shakespeare & got some fig trees & c. and slept at Delhi.

The wind was so bad at Glenross that it started a sheet of iron on the house & one on the washhouse & completely upset the WC. and unroofed the stable & blew down Todd's chimney at Mansel.

Saturday 21<sup>st</sup> August 1880

Potter and I left Town 9 1/2 am, met P.D. on New Road, called at Springfield for dinner and got on all right up to Newburn Drains when it began to Blow a hurricane I was twice nearly blown off my horse and had to lead it - nearly all the way to Joneses where we left them and Potter went up to Munga with letters & stopped there all night. When I got to top of Patons cutting (short cut) there was a gust of wind which blew me fairly to the ground where I lay for a few minutes to recover myself and got home 7 PM.

Mrs Jones & Miss Hughes went home 3 PM, in the heavy wind.



fine wind fallen  
Sunday 22<sup>nd</sup> August 1880

I did not do very much after  
my struggling last night; but  
planted 20 Fig trees and about  
a dozen grape cuttings & reading  
writing

Monday 23<sup>rd</sup> Rain came on about  
2 P.M. and rained until about noon  
and remained showery all day

Wet & showery  
I helped Bill to make & work  
up & fixed the Boiler flue in the  
wash-house

Tuesday 24<sup>th</sup> Was all day with Bill  
finishing washing trough and then we  
made a stand for the Level I got from  
C.D. Kennedy

About 2 P.M. Lizzie showed me a part  
of Dynamite that the children was

Tuesday 24<sup>th</sup> August 1880 (contd)

Playing with on the Veranah, Potter  
brought it up from Joneses last Sunday  
I never told me anything about it  
I threw it first by the fence near gate  
then carried it to the creek & put  
it by the side, & the cartridges was  
dropping out of the parcel - it belongs  
to Parker according to the address

Wednesday 25<sup>th</sup> Was all day with M.P. Mad  
sowing garden seeds on Tent flat

Hard frost this morning but fine in fully &

very cold where exposed to wind  
Thursday 26<sup>th</sup> Lizzie & I rode to Mango to  
see J.W. re going to Pass gorge fence tomorrow  
& we all rode through "Beys" to 63 then Lizzie  
and I rode to Joneses to see him re price of  
carting timber to Glenross &c. but did not see  
him



Friday 27<sup>th</sup> August 1880

Peter & I rode to Manja and picked up  
F.S.W. and all went to examine Lewis  
fence, F.S.W. went to top of swamp and  
I went to the river, but found it so  
bad that I did not pass any. At the  
he has improved since he began  
came over range via Lakes home

Saturday 28<sup>th</sup> Was all day planting gums  
which Mitwan brought from Mithras yesterday  
and a beautiful rain came on at 5 P.M. which  
ought to do them good

Sunday 29<sup>th</sup> Tried to Class some fern, but  
could not get peace to do it, went round plantation  
for a walk after dinner, did nothing particular all day  
except May & I rode round the Manja. Old park

Monday 30<sup>th</sup> Was planting gums till  
2 P.M. then went to see Sculvin

Monday 30<sup>th</sup> August 1880 (continued)

and Mark as they said they could  
not split a large tree there was, but  
they had not tried anything but the  
limbs, I told them to try it first  
and then consider it

Tuesday 31<sup>st</sup> Was nearly all day with  
Nelson who is doing up station books  
did up a packet of ferns to send to Capt. B.  
and went to garden A.D. for some turnips  
& make syrup for Arthur who has got a  
cold again

Wednesday Sept 1<sup>st</sup> 1880, Went &  
showed Peter & Willie how to sow by yard  
then Neil & I were musing and all day  
Something went wrong in the forest arm  
It seemed to be out of shoulder joint  
but got suddenly well about 4 P.M.

Very fine. Light N.W. wind

Very fine

Very fine. Light N.W. wind. Very fine. Light N.W. wind. Very fine. Light N.W. wind.



Thursday 2<sup>nd</sup> Sept 1880

Just after Breakfast Jack Muck  
came for me to pass his fence tomorrow  
then Lizzy & I rode to Mays to Jones &  
on to Shields. passed the day there  
& in coming home Lizzy's saddle turned  
round & put her in a ditch, but  
all things considered I think she  
passed a pleasant day

Friday 3<sup>rd</sup> Potter & I rode to Mays and  
joined Tracy & Irvine and all rode to Gorge  
to pass Lewis' fence but I found it so  
bad that I did not go along it, but  
went back & came home p.m. and was  
with Nelson doing up books

Saturday 4<sup>th</sup> Jane Potter a word  
about late rising, then went to  
Scullins bush & laid off a road and  
measured all the firewood

free with one shovelling  
free with one shovelling  
free with one shovelling  
free with one shovelling  
free with one shovelling

Sunday 5<sup>th</sup> August 1880

Did not go farther than W.C. spent  
day reading & writing. Heavy Thunder shower  
4 P.M. Made up letter to J.G.H. re interest  
to Tanner & made up parcel of ferns &  
a Newspaper to C.A.S.B.

Monday 6<sup>th</sup> Potter & I rode up along  
Patea road with John Waterhouse examining  
the fence but we found it in a bad  
state & decided to recommend the Council  
to deduct £4 per mile from last end  
of Gorge to B.H. slip rails & £3 per mile  
from Parnell's gate to the Ngauru  
Potter & he came home and I slept at B.H.

Tuesday 7<sup>th</sup> Irvine and I finished the measuring  
& miles 21.58 ch and I came to Mays and  
wrote to the C Council as recommended  
and home. Mr. Shields was at Glenross  
when I got home

free with one shovelling  
free with one shovelling  
free with one shovelling  
free with one shovelling  
free with one shovelling







Thursday, 16<sup>th</sup> Sept 1880

Arthur and I walked over to  
Manjauhan to collect Geo. F.S.W.  
gave Arthur a Len, I weighed him  
(Ar) in shed 36 lbs. Very windy coming  
home, home noon. Was with Peter  
pm.

Found first fern fronds  
above ground so they were not far  
behind the *Prosera auriculata*

Friday 17<sup>th</sup> Men generally complained of  
Mr Carey's cooking and I spoke to her  
about and she ended by giving me a month  
notice. Stopped with Nelson doing the  
Books till noon then went to Mangan's  
carrying their Survey coat over. & got 2 bars  
soap & 3 1/2 lbs Sabonard Scurus & sent  
to Jones & had a talk with him  
about timber &c. and about going  
down speed to W down last days of month

Saturday 18<sup>th</sup> Sept 1880

Was with five men & finished sawing  
passed in Council till 10<sup>pm</sup> home 4<sup>pm</sup>

Pattor took Mr Swan into his room and  
I told him of it, that I did not want  
him to take the men into his room  
Was in the office till 8<sup>pm</sup>, with the  
men showing them their acc.

Sunday 19<sup>th</sup> Showy part of a day, did  
not go farther than W.C. Dan Melch  
came about the £9.10.0 of F.S.W. mistake  
and I gave him an order on Mr Co for  
that amt. the little rain that has  
fallen has done a deal of good

Monday 20<sup>th</sup> I lallyed a lot of timber  
and sent down 4631.10" wood to C.D. &  
advising him to send up Carpenters New-  
Letter & D.G.K. telling him the roads were  
good

but rather windy

fine

rain wanted

very fine

very fine

fine showing



Monday 20<sup>th</sup> Sept. 1880 (continued)

A.W. Told Potter about his telling M<sup>r</sup> Ewan how I did not like him in his room & came to the decision that if M<sup>r</sup> Ewan took any further notice of it I would but if M<sup>r</sup> Ewan took no further notice I would not.

Tuesday 21<sup>st</sup>: Milne was in the kitchen before I got up, having slept at Manja I was with him until he left (3 P.M.) then fixed a clothes post in front of Washhouse & Willie & I took two Turkey hens & 29 eggs to the Lakes to set them there as they would not stop before

Milne wanted to leave Craigle for a years hay & I told him I had no objections

Wednesday Sept. 22<sup>nd</sup> 1880

Went to Emigration flat to see men shifting & repairing fence & stopped until 12 noon came home. got letter from F.S.W. wanting to see me re Lewis fence. Loggie & I rode over, & then we rode to Jones to see him about timber & about taking Loggie down to the Doctor about her Throat; but he was not at home, expected Friday

Thursday 23<sup>rd</sup>: With W. McDonald grafted a lot of Apples on to Korini & one on to M<sup>r</sup> Komoko. Tallyed 3 loads of timber & sheeded a lot of young pines

Friday 24<sup>th</sup>: M<sup>r</sup> Ewan & I walked to Concal hill to see how the Fern is growing, but find it not serious. I then walked from the "Orphan" to Makomini Hotel via Lois, & found the best places to deviate would be either 16 M or 16.48, Jones told me J.G. was coming tomorrow

fine with strong shower

fine but rather windy

very fine but falling dry







Thursday 30<sup>th</sup> Sep 1880

Widius sent his girl to say he was sick with headache and could not go. So I waited in Town all day.

2 bottles of Spiders to Alpers for show. Had a look at the Philosophical Library & walked out with Arthur & Looped about.

Friday 1<sup>st</sup> October 1880

Widius and I left Town 10 am. and at McDonalds, who is getting a married couple for me, went to Spfld and had dinner. & came home by 6 1/2 pm.

Saturday 2<sup>nd</sup> Widius, Bill and I was all day laying out shed, stacking timber &c. and A.D. I gave orders to the amt. of £99-14-2 to the men to go to the show with and was busy until 9 pm.

Sunday 3<sup>rd</sup> Oct 1880

Drafted a lot of sheep, going to Conical hill to eat fern. took 3 loads of timber & was busy all day.

Monday 4<sup>th</sup> Was most of the day with Bill erecting subdivision in sheep yards. With Carpenter planing and weeded all the gums on right hand of creek.

Tuesday 5<sup>th</sup> Was with Bill selecting timber for gates. Rmnd all the back line of fence. Sowed Sheath &c. and thought of going down tomorrow.

Wednesday 6<sup>th</sup> Bill and I rode to Jones and took levels for laying on a spring water on to Jones house then Tracy and I rode down to Tarale and I went into Town found the family at Coote road but only midday in health.

Showey fine

Windy fine

Very fine. Light showy



Thursday 7<sup>th</sup> Oct 1880

Lizzie Arthur, W. Parson, Miss Ridgway  
Mr. & Mrs. Simon and I went by train  
to the Show. I did not see so many  
people that I knew as I expected to  
find and I do not think the Show  
itself any way equal to the last one  
we came home by 4 PM train. Emma  
had been very sick during the day but  
is better

Remarkably fine

Cold most miserable day

Friday 8<sup>th</sup> I was very bad with a cold  
did not go outside Mr. Parsons got  
all day. Mr. Carswell came and offered  
to sign the lease for Craighlee because he  
was not able to pay all up & if I should  
die he was entitled at the mercy of my  
executors. He gave me two Bills. One for £90  
due 11<sup>th</sup> Jan 1881 & one for £130 due 11<sup>th</sup> April  
1880 & promised to sign when last bill is due 11<sup>th</sup> Apr

Friday 9<sup>th</sup> Oct 1880

My cold was a little better, but I did  
not feel inclined for riding as my head  
ached something tremendous, I paid  
Care funeral & Hospital expenses, tried to  
rectify a blunder of 40 Acres of land at  
Kakariki but did not see Mr. Baker  
until after office hours. gave my Tykes  
letter, took Lizzie & W. to K. & W. store

Very cold & stormy

Saturday 10<sup>th</sup> Left Coots Road 9 am, Delhi  
10 am. Saw Mr. Carnell & Co. at Jarad  
& McDonalds told me he had engaged a  
couple for me (Negan) and they will come  
on Wednesday. Left Spyt 1 PM, & met  
McLuan & Potter at Puke Tapu & home 6 1/2 PM  
Monday 11<sup>th</sup> Was till 2 PM, getting my books  
straight, put in a bed of James by  
"Currie" & with Carpenters

Very fine



Tuesday 12<sup>th</sup> Oct 1850

Hoed trees by W.C. watching drays come  
sent 177 sheepskin by them & tally 207 skins  
of timber till noon. P.M. went to Manja  
saw F.S.W. about Day & Press (Promised to  
lend me press for season) and to Mr. Z.  
recommnd timber

The Fern is not spring so fast as I at  
first expected owing to cold of last Friday

Wednesday 13<sup>th</sup> Was all day with four  
men putting chains in Incline (Road)  
and had them in 2 gangs & was kept  
very busy - Regan & Wife (Successor  
to Mr. Cary) came 3 P.M. @ £80 per week

Wednesday 14<sup>th</sup> Was a good deal with  
the Carpenters. got the frame of the  
shed up. stowed away my years papers

my fire

my fire

Thursday 15<sup>th</sup> Oct 1850

Was writing all Am. with Carpenters  
P.M. Note to Cash. Heberly re fencing  
W.C. for stores, Hamel re over day. Lizzie  
W.C. Cary setting her eye. & to Williams with  
order for %

Friday 16<sup>th</sup> Sometimes with gardeners &  
with Carpenters Am. & tally timber, unloading  
stores Am. Went up through Nambour  
flat with Scullin to had gully, planned  
how to alter it & home by the lakes  
then down the Turkey Cocks after tea  
as they were playing up with a hen &  
nine young ones

Sunday 17<sup>th</sup> Rather a wet day,  
and it was very much wanted  
for the young grass. I did not  
go from the House was reading & sleeping

my fire

my fire

my fire



Monday 18<sup>th</sup> Oct 1880

Wet day throughout; made up  
sheep book read & talked to Carswell  
who came 7 P.M. last night & to Bolton  
who came over from Manya for an hour  
he told me he is likely to get 25 years  
lease of Mt. Alexander

Tuesday 19<sup>th</sup> Was backwards & forwards with  
different mobs of men all day and  
held a meeting of Men about Liberty  
after Tea, and raised £6.0.0 to get  
books when I go down

Wednesday 20<sup>th</sup> Carswell & I rode down  
together (only we missed each other at  
Taradale) & I just got to Town in time  
met Lippi in Springfield carriage going  
out, I stopped at Delhi, but went  
through the town first & got a bottle for  
my bad cold

Thursday 21<sup>st</sup> Oct 1880

Went to the Spit after Breakfast, examined  
the big Bridge, saw I.H.K. re Nails, won  
2: for Glenross shed, got a nice fern  
(Asplenium placcidum Varß) among the  
firwood & took it to Aunt Anne, got home  
rode to Mfld 2 P.M. did not go out  
found the children a good deal better

Friday 22<sup>nd</sup> Left Mfld 10 1/2 Am and  
jogged along up home by 4 1/2 P.M. it  
was a mighty sort of a day and the roads  
was greasy by the time I got home

Saturday 23<sup>rd</sup> As I.H.K. has left the wool  
deceiving to the last day I was very busy  
all Am, planning dam & taking levels  
of Glenross & Othmanic creeks and  
was all P.M. trying which one  
was the softest and against my pre-  
conceived idea Glenross is softest

NET

Some heavy showers

very fine

not

show

rain but threatening



Sunday 24<sup>th</sup> Oct 1880

Analyzed some more water, lead & good and  
walked through garden with Windus &  
re-examined my yesterday's surveying

Monday 25<sup>th</sup>: Had a very busy day of it, began  
digging foundation for Dam and began turning  
the creek, and drafting & the Carpenters

and from one to the other all day long &  
feel pretty tired F.S.W. came to the  
drafting had Lunch. Potter had his  
first day in the kitchen so I am alone  
tonight for first time lately

Tuesday 26<sup>th</sup> Although wet day, was  
making nearly all day - made new Libry  
book & (A.C.) (McNamee & I made list of new books)

Wednesday 27<sup>th</sup>: Had day very much like  
Monday, going from one gang to the  
other. Jones trap came with plow & spade  
in potatoes Snow on Hills

Thursday 28<sup>th</sup> Oct 1880

Was most of the day planting potatoes, but  
was with Dam Makers & Carpenters

Mark Edgington came to me to see if his  
arm was broken, but I told him it  
was neither broken nor dislocated, but  
was badly bruised & advised him to see a Doctor

Friday 29<sup>th</sup>: Was helping to plant pot-  
atoes and put in Bridge at Halletts  
gorge on top of fall & then finished planting  
the potatoes

Saturday 30<sup>th</sup>: With John Paton plowed  
drain for turning Glenross creek into dam  
for washing wool with & Jones came &  
I was round the place with him, he stopped  
garning until 8 P.M. He is to take  
Mrs. Calcutt down on Thursday and to  
bring Lizzi upon Saturday next.

No fair

Hot - showers

WET

Cold

very busy (with but straight)



Sunday 31<sup>st</sup> Oct 1880

Did not do much Am. & was with  
Irvine Ferguson, Nelson McEuan &  
others all PM. Let the woodcutter  
to W<sup>m</sup> Jones for 1<sup>st</sup> per lb & found  
Had the sheep crushing round the house

Monday 1<sup>st</sup> Nov 1880 Went to

Manga to meet Mr. Bolton to govern &  
lay off a road for him but he had  
gone turned back and was drunk  
all day. Collinge came for tax  
on Hastings land, refused him to borrow  
except the 3 town sections

Tuesday 2<sup>nd</sup> Laid off approach roads to

Stam & planning all Am. with men  
and corrugating hoop iron PM.

Wednesday 3<sup>rd</sup> Helped to put-falae ends on

to dam sluices, with Bill building a dam with  
carpenters & seeing sheep

Thursday 4<sup>th</sup> Nov 1880

Rode down to Spfld to bring Lizzie up. got  
down by 11 AM, found her just muddling

Friday 5<sup>th</sup> Drove Lizzie into Town and  
went with her to see Dr. Menzies, who  
after a deal of hesitation admitted that  
it was Globus Hystericus that Lizzie

had got. PM. Went to the Spit. but  
did not see J. G. K., expect to get into  
a difficulty through giving Jones  
an "Order" for £120 instead of giving  
him a credit-note. Drove Lizzie  
out again to Spfld by dusk

Saturday 6<sup>th</sup> Expected to bring Lizzie up

today but Jones wants me to wait  
until tomorrow so I loaf about  
Spfld all day



Sunday, 7<sup>th</sup> Nov. 1880

Started from Liffa with Lijji and family in Jones express and got to the Monini all right had lunch there when Uncle Charly came, took us. but just as we started "Jamie" jibbed going out of Monini creek & a shower of rain came on at same time so we walked up the hill in the rain did not call at Shields (W. & S. not at home) did not stop at Jones and got home 5 P.M. it was a showy windy sort of a day and Lijji said she would far rather be driving into Town than up to Glenross

Monday 8<sup>th</sup> Was round and round the place with Uncle Charly making stuff for shed. took down veranda at 10: 0: 0: P.

Tuesday 9<sup>th</sup> Nov. 1880

Edmund - down Potter and I rode to Kurupanga seeing Patia road fence & found Happer making a better job of it than Lewis. Mustered Spring hill Park into <sup>Bridge</sup> Moonlight? & did not get home till 8 P.M. had talk with McEwan & Sculim until 9 P.M.

Wednesday 10<sup>th</sup> Walked over to Manga drafting & home by noon. Laid off sheppards to connect shed with yards and laid off line of fence from shed to Bills corner

Mr Carrull came 2 P.M. & I walked round with him let the classing to young Nyder for 25/- per 1000  
Thursday 11<sup>th</sup> Was plain fencing yards &c all day and fell very tired. Mr Carrull was with me all day



Friday 12<sup>th</sup> Nov 1880

Was with Bill making staps for sheep into shed Am, I got in horses to give Lizzie a ride as far as the work went. Dr Caswell & we went on & on until we got right to Bth. She enjoyed it much

Saturday 13<sup>th</sup> Was with the men nearly all Am. Went to they were to listen for a dog the Bullock driver thought he heard. Lizzie, Caswell & I rode to down to see if trapper was coming to night.

1600 odd sheep arrived from Haukawa at dusk.

Sunday 14<sup>th</sup> Had a very busy day of it. Dr Caswell, John & Dave were all here, besides about 15 travellers. I got to-day all my shears and feel very tired. Chandler brought 1625

sheep from Haukawa and they are all marked with a fore quarter instead of a back

Monday 15<sup>th</sup> Nov 1880

was all day with eight men earmarking the Haukawa sheep and a fearful job we had owing to the very price being cut away which ought to have been left. it took us until 6 1/2 P.M. to do them and they were in the yards before breakfast

Grand & I, Caswell went down

Tuesday 16<sup>th</sup> Had a very busy day of it. Jonas came & we laid off the washing place. the shears nearly all came and I intend starting just after breakfast tomorrow

Wednesday 17<sup>th</sup> Began to shear. Shed works splendidly. was all Am, clearing when young Nyder came & then I was doing about from one thing to another

very fine

very fine

very fine

very fine



Very fine hot & am  
Thursday, 18<sup>th</sup> Nov 1880  
This is the Fourth Anniversary of our  
Wedding, and I was very very busy  
all day attending to shears fences  
wash makes coals &c &c.

Lizzie and Willie went for a ride  
to 63 bush

Friday 19<sup>th</sup> Could not get to sleep and  
was afraid I would be late for starting  
Shears at 5 am, got up at 3 am, got on  
and did up Jones A/c till 5 am.

I & W came after lunch to see how the  
shed works. Lizzie, Mary & their rods to Mough  
& Lizzie took Jones's to him & he came  
back to show an error of 57 per ton

My fine threatening thunder  
Mr. McDonald & 2 children came up  
making 5 women, and 9 children on the  
place

Very fine day  
Saturday 20<sup>th</sup> Nov 1880  
Was all day about shed, wanted to  
go to Ethel with Lizzie but could not  
get away, she went there with Willie

2<sup>nd</sup> page  
Sunday 21<sup>st</sup> Wrote to Ethel post to  
see the Fern, found it just getting  
light, home noon, walked up garden &c

Monday 22<sup>nd</sup> Was nearly all day at  
shed, went to Doodlums bush to  
see road, and measured top road 240  
yards, and walked over Spring hill  
post looking for sheep.

2<sup>nd</sup> page  
3<sup>rd</sup> page  
Tuesday 23<sup>rd</sup> Had a very busy day of it  
was twice at Halletts gorge, getting a  
Culvert put in. Drafting 2 lots of ewes &  
lambs & pottering about fine jobs to  
fine job that I put there.



Wednesday 24<sup>th</sup> Nov. 1880

Was to be busy all day. Awaiting am,  
and attending shearing generally p.m.,  
by myself, Lizzie May & Willie rode  
to Manjauwhare

Thursday, 25<sup>th</sup> Was all day among  
sheep at shed. Mr. Bolton came for a  
lot of Wethers that got through  
the boundary gate. Shepherds came  
in with range sheep, just in time  
save the shears from getting stopped

Friday 26<sup>th</sup> Rain came on 7 am. I got  
388 shorn, it remained very showy all  
day, sheep got quite wet. I was at it  
till 4 p.m. and got a thorough soaking

Saturday 27<sup>th</sup> Mild showers all  
day. I turned sheep off Green hills twice  
& put shorn ones on Spring hill twice  
and got wet both times

Light show  
No. fine hot  
Very fine hot  
Showy wet  
Showy

Sunday 28<sup>th</sup> Nov. 1880

A Showery sort of a day, did not go  
farther than the garden, and read  
"Caliban, or the Missing link" p.m.

Monday 29<sup>th</sup> Rain closed off after  
dark last night, got up 5 am, put  
sheep in yards, but not dry enough  
jobbing about with one and the other  
got sheep in & began to shear after dinner  
Hallett came 3 p.m. and stops for the  
night, showed him round the place

Tuesday 30<sup>th</sup> Walked to Conical hill  
after breakfast to see how the  
fern is doing & altho I have 3300  
sheep on about 800 acres it is coming  
very fast. After I came home Lizzie

Mary & Willie went out for a ride &  
lay down for a spell while sheeling & H  
& Fraser came & stowing tar & Mr. Sheld

Showery  
NW wind with light showers  
Very



Wednesday, Dec 4<sup>th</sup> 1880  
Messrs Kinross & Frazer left 7 am,  
after showing me what they thought  
was the best place for fixing Boilers  
I was all day about the shed &  
did not get finished writing until 9 pm.

Thursday 2<sup>nd</sup> Was all day about the  
shed, Mr. Jones came for the afternoon.

Friday 3<sup>rd</sup> Wet all Am, cut out  
3 pm, and declared shearing finished when  
there are 388 turned out in Bridge park

F.S.W. and J. Bolton came pm, & I gave  
F.S.W. his sheep, promised to go to Bottons  
after Tuesday next

Saturday 4<sup>th</sup> Was nearly all day drafting  
turned 483 more sheep into Conical hill making  
4383 in all, and a man attending on  
keeps them on about 600 acres or over  
7 sheep per acre, surely that ought to kill for

fine but rather windy  
fine pm, windy  
Wed - Am.  
very fine

Friday 5<sup>th</sup> Dec 1880  
Did not go far from the place, had the  
first feed of Green Pease, Jones came &  
we settle his go to 9<sup>th</sup> Nov.

Monday 6<sup>th</sup> Was with 2 men graded the  
road above Scullins bush, & went to  
have a look at Conical hill Park.

Monday Tuesday 7<sup>th</sup> As the coffee  
has not come and as I had often  
promised Mr Bolton to go and look  
for a road for him, thought the  
chance too good, so Lizzi & I started  
and we picked up Mr. Jones and all  
went together, but Bolton was not  
at home, I looked over the place  
a good deal but could not improve  
on Halletts Surveyed road. left a note  
to that effect & came home, got mail at  
houses & home 7 pm.



Wednesday 8<sup>th</sup> Dec. 1880

Copper has not come yet, so as  
this is the day I promised Bolton I  
went over and he came home about  
noon (Lizzie went to Shields) and  
Madden and I looked over Halletts  
road and several others, but did  
not find a better. Left Boltons  
land 7<sup>34</sup> P.M. home 9 P.M. Met  
Mr. Shields & Mr. Dabbs who had  
seen Lizzie nearly home

Thursday 9<sup>th</sup> Copper came at last  
and a letter to say that the Brew  
layer was sick. Went to Manja  
to get James Tufvosen, sent Neil  
in his place. Went to 1/2 way bush  
for Sealini to go also to Manja to  
shear & was all P.M. Planning  
& unloading copper. Mr. Jones came

Friday 10<sup>th</sup> Dec. 1880

Was all day about the copper. got  
it into position about 3 P.M.

Edith came about 2 P.M. and  
after Tea we walked up the garden  
Saturday 11<sup>th</sup> Was at the Copper for a  
while, then C.P. Lizzie and I rode to  
Boltons and got his idea of a house  
came home at Copper again and then  
Edna & I made ground plan and  
front elevation of house & was at it  
till 10 P.M.

Sunday 12<sup>th</sup> Lizzie & I rode to Half-  
way bush and had a spell under  
the Convolvulus by the creek and home  
for dinner, then she went out after  
Tea



Monday 13<sup>th</sup> Dec. 1880  
I was all day with about six  
men fixing the washing boxes  
& flue to boiler

Mr. & Mrs. Jones came for Tea and  
Lizzie and Mary went to see them  
part of the way home. they left 8.20

Tuesday 14<sup>th</sup> Went to Cottrell bush to assist  
Team taking posts out of bush to make

small padd (Kau aee) to put sheep in  
to tall on pen patches as the murr  
mole gets too much to eat during the night

Lizzie came to the bush with Willie  
and her and rode home together

Mrs. Child was at the House when  
we got back. & Lizzie & Mary  
went as far as Bottoms turn-off seeing  
her home. back 12 PM.

Wednesday 15<sup>th</sup> Dec 1880

Was potting about all day helping to  
draft to make Dring stage. to count  
933 sheep from Longoi by White & Peacock  
potting<sup>2</sup> sheep out of jaram. & one thing or other  
was busy all day

Thursday 16<sup>th</sup> With 4 men parmarked  
the 933 sheep from Longoi Amy and Bill &  
I was all p.m. fixing the upright pipe  
in the Bath room & a fearful job we had

Friday 17<sup>th</sup> Took levels of water and found  
I can take the Glenross or Otamau creek  
to the sheep yards and still leave a channel  
clear for the road and have 17 feet fall  
to the floor of the shed. Levelled also to  
bring creek along top of Richard. & did  
some weeding when Messrs J.S.W. and  
Marsh came & I showed them round.

Lizzie & Willie went to Childs 10 AM, home 11 PM.



fine winds

Saturday 18<sup>th</sup> Dec. 1880  
Was with 4 Men laid water on to garden  
by 2 1/2 PM and irrigated from the  
Pumphouse down to gate and started  
men to lay water on to yards

Sunday, 19<sup>th</sup> (Did not go very far  
from the place, attended to the  
water on the potatoes. Lying Mary  
& Willie rode to Bezz after Tea

Monday 20. Showy, was working  
about Am, with Wickers Soldier  
the Veronah & sporting PM.

Tuesday 21<sup>st</sup> Finished working & turn water  
on to garden by Bridge Am, went to  
halfway bush PM and blew up sent  
for building the Road. went Showy  
at 11 PM and found the sheep  
doing the work very well now, but  
only owing to them being laid on

still frost - cool

showy at town fair in town

Wednesday 22<sup>nd</sup> Dec. 1880  
Started after breakfast for Town the  
Woolbaskets, Lead & Property tax &c and  
to Taradale in time for coach. & got into  
Town before 3 PM. Took £142. odd to place  
& Jones & Co. and bought several things  
for the children & slept at Coole Road

Thursday 22<sup>nd</sup>. Went to Spit saw G.D. but  
did not see J.G.K. came to Hospital &  
got 10/- worth medicine for Liggins throat  
went by Delhi & let the coach overtake  
me at Dick Craigs hollow, saw N.D.  
and Aunt M.L. at Taradale. went to school  
& had dinner with Uncle Phillip & home  
by 6 PM. feel tired

Friday 24<sup>th</sup> Got in sheep and Millican two  
Lambos for tomorrow. irrigated some of the  
at 1 PM by house. all men gone. nothing to do



Saturday 25<sup>th</sup> Dec. 1880

Did not go farther than the shed all day. We had a real good Christmas Dinner, and about 3 P.M. Mr & Mrs Hill Messrs Dabbs & Farmer came and we spent a pleasant time until 8 1/2 P.M. when they went away and Lizzie drove away with them.

Sunday 26<sup>th</sup> Mr. Farmer came up with a horse to take Lizzie's saddle down, to go for a Picnic. Mary, Willie & Farmer rode down. I stopped to look after the children as I found Lizzie reading twice. I spent the day quiet, the children being good. But it blew a hurricane from 10 A.M. to 5 P.M. and Lizzie, Mary & I did not go for a Picnic after all. Mary & Mr. Farmer came home 8 P.M. Farmer went back

Monday, 27<sup>th</sup> Dec. 1880

Helped Mr. Donald to irrigate the garden. Lizzie came home 1 P.M. having enjoyed herself very well. Word came that Fyke was to come today but he did not turn up yet 7 1/2 P.M.

Tuesday, 28<sup>th</sup> Had a look round the pots. just sheep are stepping the fern down well & just enough everywhere. Turned the water on to garden to run all night. Mr. Sparrow with Charles & Fuddy came 7 P.M. having left Town 10 1/2 A.M.

Wednesday 29<sup>th</sup> Very windy, too windy to go out at times. Went round some of the pots, irrigated garden & Mr. Sparrow & I went round the garden after tea.

Very windy

from wind blowing rather windy



Thursday 30<sup>th</sup> Dec<sup>r</sup> 1880

Was lussing about all day. Drafted  
4 lots of sheep with M<sup>r</sup> & Phil & P (lamb)  
to house with Bill

W. P and Lizzie went to Manjae wash &  
Willie got thrown at the drying green camp  
home. Anne seems to be enjoying herself

Friday 31<sup>st</sup> Was knocking wood at am &

Anne, Lizzie & I rode to C.H. bush p.m. stopped  
in Scullins tent for one shower and  
in Rappers tent for another and then  
got wet before we got home.

Saw Scullin & Walsh re their boat  
made a mistake thinking it was 40  
chums long insted of 20 and that  
them off with 10 feet on the side  
see the spur at the top.

fine wind with light N. shows  
fine but showy

Saturday 1<sup>st</sup> Jan 1881

Rode old Capt<sup>m</sup> to Woodthorpe Macs  
Jones came and drove Lizzie and  
Anne down. we got down in  
good time, saw many people we  
knew and enjoyed ourselves well

Jones, Jonas & I rode up. it was  
12 P.M. when I got home. Lizzie and  
Anne slept at Woodthorpe

Sunday 2<sup>nd</sup> Got up 8 A.M. did not  
do much. A Hughes drove up Lizzie &  
Anne 3 P.M. did not do much all day

Monday 3<sup>rd</sup> Went & packed Scullin's boat  
made bridge and floodgate. Scullin  
accidentally hurt Walsh's eye. and  
McDonald run over the end of the  
bridge & broke it. I came home in

disgust: then W. & W. Bagnon (Barker)  
came with F.S.W. showed them round, met C.M.

fine, one very light shower



Tuesday 4<sup>th</sup> Day 1881

Was from breakfast - attending the shams  
McEwan attended before breakfast

Lizzi & Co. came to shed & I got blessed

Wednesday 5<sup>th</sup> Was same as yesterday

Lizzi & Annie (with Willie) rode to 63  
and to wash & home just in time to  
escape a heavy shower

Thursday 6<sup>th</sup> Was same as yesterday

finished 4 1/2 PM. i.e. sheared all that  
was left over at shearing time and  
the few that came from Phana

Mary (and Willie) went down to  
Lawn for a week. while Anne is here

Friday 7<sup>th</sup> Was very busy all day drafting

Carswell (who came 9 PM, last night) and  
Mustard Spring hill & drafted them & shepherds  
came in with hill mob & drafted till 5 1/2 PM  
not finished - door opened from dining to bed room

fine with showers

Saturday, 8<sup>th</sup> Day 1881

Went with men and finished drafting  
poor sheep out of Conical Hill mob.

W Carswell left 10 AM, with Scullin  
made up several 9 PM. very showy all day

Sunday 9<sup>th</sup> Wet showy day throughout

did not go farther than the garden to  
get some ferns for Geo. Windus, who  
left. having finished his job

Monday 10<sup>th</sup> Went to Conical hill lusk &  
took delivery of 2365 posts. Straws & from  
Gordon & Happer, came home, settled with  
them & accidentally gave them £4 too  
much. Just at Lea W Jones, with  
Mr. Jones & Mr. Howell came up and they  
stopped till 3 PM.

Tuesday 11<sup>th</sup> Was with different jobs all day

which was wet-cold & miserable

almost a wet-day

showy wet

very cold & showy

showy



Wednesday 12<sup>th</sup> July 1881  
Another Showy sort of a day. went  
out with several mobs of men and  
run the water along the drain to  
the sheep yards. it runs well

Made a file for the Graphic  
Thursday 13<sup>th</sup> Was nearly all day  
with Bill Scullin fitting up new  
tool house. shifting tools &c.

Wet. Showy Scotch Mist. Insects much  
Friday 14<sup>th</sup> Walked up sandy fence  
laid off a cutting to Blowhard on No 5  
& another on Ben Aue going to Cattle  
hill. Explored Burned bush & came  
over the Mangle home. Messrs Spear  
Edwin (a Maorie) <sup>Farmer</sup> Winter & Winkelman  
were here, the latter was collecting

Geological specimens. the former Money  
Chandler brought 998 sheep from Mangachue

Saturday 15<sup>th</sup> July 1881

Helped to earmark the above sheep and  
accounted out 700 for C Hill then Messrs  
Roberts & Lucie Messers Farmer and  
Winkelman rode up by the Lakes to  
"the Slip" and along Mount Ross to  
Forge and on to B.H. wharf. left ladies  
at edge of bush & took F & W to the  
"Cairn" & back, got horses & rode over  
Mt B.H. & down W. Howells hill. & home  
Messrs F & W. left 10 1/2 p.m.

Sunday 16<sup>th</sup> (Did nothing much am  
but (p.m.) Linggi Aine & I rode to B.H.  
& had a look through the bush and  
home 7 p.m. Messrs Farmer and  
Winkelman were at the house  
when we came & W. Shield &  
W. Dabbs came 8 p.m. left 9 1/2 p.m.  
W. W. stopping all night

Scotch Mist all day

Showy

Fine hot. Cloudy



Monday 17<sup>th</sup> July 1881

Walked about with Winklemann.

Am. 11 am Lizzy Anne and

Ellen & Winklemann left for the

rain came on 4 P.M.

Laid off water drain to irrigate North  
side of Glenross gully

Tuesday 18<sup>th</sup> Did nothing much but

seeing men Am. as it was heavy

P.M. Lizzy Anne, Winklemann, etc.

and I went to Concal hill. I went up

Main spur and down Scott burn spur

& up the Brothers. found the fern well

down and the sheep not looking bad

Got into a row when I came home, for

because Lizzy & Anne did not wait at the

Brothers

Wednesday 19<sup>th</sup> July 1881

In consequence of the day I left Manja-

-whare, it is surprising the difference

there is now in the one year, I have

built 3 Mens whares, The Glenross

House, Woolshed & yards, wool wash

Washhouse tool house & dairy, 6 different

buildings in all and about 10 miles of

fencing, Laid water on to the House

& both sides of the garden for irrigating

and on to the Sheep yards for laying

the dust and washing the droppings

from under, have leased Concal

hill part, sown 2/3<sup>rd</sup> of it & kept

the fern from growing on it - and

otherwise made a deal of experiments

Made a drayroad to Concal hill bush

1882 5.8.81 up 7.0.81 8.0.81 9.0.81 10.0.81  
P.M. came there had a dance in Porton

Howery Am. June 19<sup>th</sup> M. 12 M. to work



Thursday 20<sup>th</sup> July 1881  
N Hughes came with trap & took my  
W. Parsons & her boy & Lizzie went down  
for a fortnight leaving Mary & Ellen &  
all the children with me, I heard  
both ends of passage mat with Lead  
fixed top in kitchen water pipe, put  
Calico over dumb door in bed room  
went round garden with Mr. Marsh  
Friday 21<sup>st</sup> Was with 5 men rafting and  
footrotting Namu. Mr. Shild & Miss  
Rivier & Hutchinson came for 2 hours &  
Mr. Dables came 7 P.M. & stopped till 11 1/2<sup>3</sup>  
Saturday 22<sup>nd</sup> Potter told me Mr. Ewan  
was at Joneses (Queer) so he & I took  
a mob of traps to top of range then  
I went to Mt. Ross & laid off a road down  
the end of home I am sorry about Mr.  
Milne came 7 P.M.

Sunday 23<sup>rd</sup> July 1881  
Milne McEwan & I rode to Conical hill to  
see the fern & get Milnes opinion on it  
He said I had done my work well  
Just at noon Mr. Gordon came with a  
letter from J.H. (dated 19<sup>th</sup>) saying he  
would come on Saturday (yesterday) &  
for me to send a man to meet him  
but as he has not turned up I expect  
it does not matter that I did  
not get it in time  
Monday 24<sup>th</sup> Went with Landrayan & went  
him Cow creek drain, came home and  
got Wether to kill. Made a false stuffing  
for saddle. Mr. Farmer came  
3 P.M. and took Mary & Ellen to  
Shilds to have a dance there. so  
I am left a proper Bachelor. Mr. Ewan I am  
afraid has gone astray after all

Monday  
Friday  
Saturday  
Sunday  
Monday  
Tuesday



Tuesday 25<sup>th</sup> January 1881

Forma Bay Mare hung up in plantation fence, cut her out & repaired the fence again. Found that Neil was bringing a bottle of Grog for McEwan, went to top of Patons cutting & got bottle and smashed it

Then after Dinner I went to see how men were doing in Cow Creek drain and found Walsh & Landayan laying drunk and Potter sprawling over them drunk also. I took them all home and sacked them all. I blame Potter for it because he coaxed Landayan on to go and get the Grog. I also blame him for leading McEwan away, as he is deep off to Jones the first chance.

Wednesday 26<sup>th</sup> Jan 1881

Was with Fias and round some of the Potts seeing how the fern was. Mail came early. Read letters &

Potter Walsh & Landayan left after Breakfast

McEwan has not got well yet

Thursday 27<sup>th</sup> Was knocking about the Potts Am. Noon Cha. Biss brought

& 8 News from Hinerthagen's turned them into Darn park. Ellen & I

then rode to Lois via Dispute & home by Jones & Manjauhar. called

at both places. Then after Tea

Ellen & Mary rode to Jones and Manjauhar again

Friday 28<sup>th</sup> Ellen & I rode to Lethbridge & was 1 3/4 hours away Am. and P.M. Mary & I rode to top of

Inchic & met Mr. Shul & Miss. O'Neil & came back

Wind at 4 PM

My friend

Story of the water

Story of the water



Saturday 29<sup>th</sup> July 1881

Ellen left with Willie & Walter Williams  
8 am. Leaving Mary & I alone with Lou &  
the children. I helped to examine the 48  
News. Missed one & helped to look for  
it & got it. Am. With M. was taking  
P.M. Attacker with a spring trap  
came P.M. but did not come up to the  
House

Sunday 30<sup>th</sup> Had rather a slow  
day of it. Reading Am. & Mary Lou and  
the children & I walked nearly to the hill over  
McEwan's lusk & down through garden to

Monday 31<sup>st</sup> McEwan and I graded  
the road from top of Scullin's cutting to  
Mangawhau shed. Shifted some sheep  
from Stewart's side to Spring Hill. &

Mary fine

fine hot

very hot & windy

Tuesday, 1<sup>st</sup> July 1881

Was helping to prepare garden, through  
P.M. seeing fern - Mad Lily Catatoge  
& for Mangawhau 152 volumes  
Lizzie came home 7 3/4 P.M.

Wednesday, 2<sup>nd</sup> Was out in pots. buying  
some small patches, writing and Lizzie  
& I walked up the Garden

Gave Jones a credit note for £40

Thursday 3<sup>rd</sup> Burying & repairing fence by  
reuter works, Catalogued 16 Books from  
Potter. W. Shuld came 2 P.M.

Chandler brought 989 sheep from  
Wangahau, very good wethers as a  
rule but some few awful crawlers  
counted them just as it was dark

W. Larner & W. Marsh came and stayed  
till 11 P.M. (Dancing on Verandah. M.  
Shuld stopped all night

fine hot



Very fine hot & smoky

Friday 4<sup>th</sup> July 1881  
Was with 3 men earmarking dry  
mouths & branding 989 sheep that  
came last night - Mr. J. S. Dr.  
came over for an hour, and  
Mr. Shields & Lizzie went down  
to Shields just after tea

Cloudy. Scotch mist 3/4 pm

Saturday 5<sup>th</sup> Saw sheep off. Wrote to 294  
sheep mouths. passed by Thomas hill  
road - Hewson, packer came and  
left 3 horses in packs & went to Wana  
Lizzie did not come home

Cloudy but fine

Sunday 6<sup>th</sup> Did not go farther than  
the vic. Lizzie came 8 pm, with Mrs. Shields  
& Messrs Farmer & Marsh. I went home  
9 pm, and the rest stayed all night  
Marsh going home 12 pm. We had  
dinner on Veraniah

Monday 7<sup>th</sup> July 1881  
With Mr. Wain & Mr. Donald Mustard  
Dispute in and drafted poor ones  
out for Lakes Am. and the Mc's  
took horse out of Dispute to  
Lakes to sell Dispute for the  
Ewes & Hains

Mr. Dabbs came just before  
tea and stopped all night

Tuesday 8<sup>th</sup> Tried to measure Stewart ridge  
old station path &c. but did not  
succeed owing to my having no good  
base line to start from

Wednesday 9<sup>th</sup> Finished measuring home  
paddocks and had a fearful job to do  
it. I guessed them at 600 acres and found  
566. Went to bearns Cow creek drain  
and laid off another piece on Wandoo flat



*fine cool & cloudy*  
Thursday 10<sup>th</sup> July 1881  
Bill & I fixed flume across creek to  
carry water to North potatoes and  
while at Dinner the Drain gave way  
near top & stopped water till 6 P.M.  
Mr & Mrs Shield drove up & stopped  
two hours. 2-4 P.M.

*fine another*  
Friday 11<sup>th</sup> Irrigating North potatoes  
A.M. Lizzi & I rode to the Toison  
saw Shield & Dabbs, came round  
by Jones, home 6 1/4 P.M. Told Hanson  
I did not believe in tilling Blannish  
the business of the Station with  
regard to Horroby sheep comes to the  
place

*very fine*  
Saturday 12<sup>th</sup> Took delivery of  
144 Wethers from Joe Heddy and  
I marked them. was round for Mr  
W. March came 2 P.M. Mr. Jones & Steady for the

Sunday, 13<sup>th</sup> July 1881  
Did not go far A.M. Mr Dabbs came  
A.M. Had Dinner then Lizzi May &  
he rode down to Shields - Madden  
came to get his Road levelling  
instrument explained. I explained  
it for him and showed him round  
the garden and water races. Lizzi &  
Mary came back 8 P.M. with Mr Dabbs  
who was back 10 P.M.

*very fine*  
Monday 14<sup>th</sup> Was all day with Bill putting  
up the sporting ring the tool & wash  
house & dairy. finished 5 1/2 P.M. and  
wrote till 9 P.M. (A Bearish refusing  
to tell him how many sheep come to  
the Station this season. to Dyke  
re said. Dago, asking for loan of Hauken  
Dago. & asking which was best hose for  
watering the yards



Clancy Am. Shony

Tuesday 15<sup>th</sup> July 1881

Helped Bill to varnish door & passage  
& went to Patons cutting to see Jones &  
and over the Potts. Tally 367 feet timber  
Helped Bill to begin to line Old tool house

There was some rain this afternoon  
which was very badly wanted

Shony

Wednesday 16<sup>th</sup> Helped Willie to build  
up young cow, helped M. Tuman to  
draft 547 sheep. Helped Willie to  
put young cow (Anowie) into O.A.S. pens  
with men generally

Dull & Mussy

Thursday 17<sup>th</sup> Helped with young cow  
Gave Willie a blowing up about his  
not trying to get the cow to out  
or in. Helped to put Calverts in  
at Saddle & laid water on above  
+ with Meams bridge timber  
the yards. Helped Bill to line loose box  
+ old Eddie steps all with. 2 terms came this week

Friday 18<sup>th</sup> July 1881

Was all Am. with Scullin & Willie  
altering gate at saddle & fixing water  
above yards - found a large slip had  
started on lip of Murphy's basin -

After Dinner Lizzie and I rode down  
to Jones to see why he was not taking  
the 12 bales of wool away which has  
been ready since Wednesday 9<sup>th</sup> inst. &  
to try mediate between him & Nelson  
but he was not there. Sent a  
man yesterday to Manga to ask if he  
could get some peaches from the river  
but no one was there to ask and  
the man came home & today sent him  
to Milner O.H. station & he got a load. &  
J.W. sent a man to-day to the river to  
strip the trees, for fear we should get  
any

Clancy Am. Shony



Saturday 19<sup>th</sup> July 1881

Was all day with Bill & McQuinn  
making & fitting a pipe to a stove in  
old tool house, got finished 5<sup>30</sup> P.M.

Mr. Dabbs came before tea

Sunday 20<sup>th</sup> July Mary Dabbs & I

went for a walk in garden Am. and  
rode to Loi P.M. to get some Beans

for Cornutus & came home in 3/4 of  
an hour, Dabbs went home just

after tea — On Saturday night  
about 9 P.M. Mr. Farmer came, Mr.

Mr. Marsh then Mr. Shuld they stop  
about an hour & left

Monday 21<sup>st</sup>. All hands went

mustering & I went and explored  
the C.H. bush for a drag road and got

a better one than I expected, then  
felled him of fence across faces & horn

Very fine

Very fine hot

Very fine hot

Very fine hot

Cloudy with one heavy shower 5 1/2 P.M.

Very fine hot

Very fine hot

Tuesday 22<sup>nd</sup> July 1881

Planted five Cordyline Banksii  
and irrigated the garden Am. and

the shepherds came in with the  
Range sheep & we all drafted P.M.

Made four lots at one run, viz:  
Ewes. good wethers, stores wethers and  
wooly ones.

Wrote to Elborne to send me a tong potato  
for bill for £3. 10. 0

Wednesday 23<sup>rd</sup> Was all day

Drafting had all hands in the  
yards & Messrs Waterhouse &  
Marsh from Manja, then men  
at one time twelve men in the  
yards. Injeteu yards for 1<sup>st</sup> time



Thursday 24<sup>th</sup> July 1881

Was all day Drafting, finished 4 PM  
got all the mobs out and a clear  
yard. Mr. Shield came just as I  
was coming home

It blew pretty heavy last night  
but lulled 8 AM, & changed to a Sea  
Breeze 2 PM.

Friday 25<sup>th</sup> Went to Etill bush  
with Allen to show him how to  
make the Road & I examined all  
the Road but cannot see that I can  
deviate.

I found another *Fuchsia*, apparently  
a variety between *F. Colensoi* and  
*F. Procumbens*. Brought some  
cuttings home and layered a lot. I  
do not expect the cuttings to grow this  
time of year

Saturday 26<sup>th</sup> July 1881

Helped Bill to plan Towel house and  
selected a site for it. Wrote a lot  
of letters. Sending £65 odd to Mr. M.,  
£8 odd for property tax, £9 odd for amount  
on Kakanui & wrote to Beamish telling  
him if I was in the "Box" I would help him  
Mr. Jones & Stanley came before tea  
and Lizzy went down with her and  
Matty at 10 & met Mr. Dabbs who  
came up with her 9 PM.

Sunday 27<sup>th</sup> Did not go very far  
Lizzy May & Dabbs rode to Etill bush  
AM. I just got home in time to escape  
the rain which came on at noon and  
was very much wanted indeed  
Mr. Dabbs stops for the night



Monday 28<sup>th</sup> July 1881  
It rained heavy all night and up  
to 11 am. when it broke up & remained  
shower all afternoon. the rain will do

a great deal of good  
W. Pabbs left 2 PM. taking mail  
bag with him. Sent letter to M N M. &  
put the £50 in U.B.A. rejected 3 days  
Kelli Duffer & Lizzie

Tuesday, March 10<sup>th</sup> 1881. With two  
men mustered Budgey park & drafted  
out names took same to Disputa and  
went round do. Said off a day  
crossing across Glenmore creek below  
the house to get Tuta for fairwood &c  
and was off and on with Bill  
making the Sawl house.

Wednesday 2<sup>nd</sup> March 1881  
Went to Manja about an axe & then  
went on to Joneses to see about the  
carting of the greasy wool and he  
told me he carted F.W.W. wool to Napier  
& it went out per train. Talked  
to him about Nelson till I got  
him to come up and talk it  
over, which he did & I drew out  
an agreement between them for  
one year & got J.J.M. to sign the  
pledge. Jones after tea took down  
Mrs. Williams' saddle to give to  
Houston

Thursday 3<sup>rd</sup> Went through Stewart's ridge  
off station Disputa Budgey & Springhill park  
am. Mrs. Scheid Mrs. Seal & 3 W  
came 1 PM. & Lizzie & I rode to Manja gate  
with them. Dick's brother came at tea

Showing all day  
wet - am  
showing m

cloudy with very light showers



Friday 4<sup>th</sup> March 1881

Helped Bill about the Fowl house  
writing Am. & Lizzie & I rode to Ethel

Bush y.m. to see men at Road and  
see how fern was springing altho  
there are 1350 sheep in the pen is going

Mr. Dalbo was at the house when  
we came home & stops all night.

Arthur rode old Bill first  
time by himself. <sup>I water house going crumby</sup> told us about  
Old Captain was found dead  
up at lakes

Saturday 5<sup>th</sup> Was with 6-8 men shep  
3270 sheep, finished 3 P.M. Mr. Jones and  
Stanley came for Tee.

Mr. Regan refused to allow Willie  
to put breakfast into the pen for Johnny  
Mack & I wrongly accused Willie for  
creating the disturbance

Sunday 6<sup>th</sup> March 1881

Did nothing much till 11 am, when  
Mr. Hallett came and we conversed  
till dinner then went (with him &

Arthur) up the garden & up to hill above  
Mr. Evans Bush. Showing him different  
pegs, home again. talked awhile &

showed him wash roads, then he went  
off 5 1/2 P.M. over the hill to Blowhard

Lizzie and Mary rode together to the  
Manya Woolwash

Monday 7<sup>th</sup> (Drafted 116 fat wethers  
out of South ridge & put them into

bridge pen, helped Bill a bit about  
Fowl house. Made an Orion net

Mr. Shuld & Mr. Marsh came P.M.  
just when the rain began and

Mr. Shuld came for 1/4 an hour & went home  
Mr. P. & Mr. M. stay for the night

rain but - a shade

my fine



Tuesday 8<sup>th</sup> March 1881

Was with different gangs of men and went to Etill bush p.m. to see the men then I see how stup are they both doing well. found another creeping Korini & brought a cutting home & planted it in potato swamp

Mr. Marsh left 8 a.m. Mr. Sherris & Lizzie left 9 a.m. Lizzie went past Gonses & came back alone

Wednesday 9<sup>th</sup> Was off and on with Bill & Co. Scrining old tool house & made 2-3 onion nets. Mr. Dabbs came 4 p.m. stopped till after 10

Thursday 10<sup>th</sup> Lizzie & I rode to Etill bush & I helped men awhile. Lizzie was in the tent & let the bucket of soup burn she was not very well coming home

Friday 11<sup>th</sup> March 1880  
Rode "Blue" "Jack" or "Goldsmith" to Etill & stopped with men making road then all day - Found one of my Fuchsia in blossom and I am going to make up a case to send to W. Edens

Mr. Shield, Parson & Andrewes Miss S. Parson, Mr. Dabbs and G. Waterhouse all came while I was away

Saturday 12<sup>th</sup> Was all day posting Leger making up & writing - had no men about the place whatever

Sunday 13<sup>th</sup> Was reading most part of the day. Lizzie, Mary & Willie rode as far as Mangan wash & Messrs Dabbs & Farmer overtook them & came for lunch only Mary rode Goldsmith being first lady on him.

Cloudy Am. fine p.m.  
Cloudy dull  
Cloudy  
Dull & Cloudy



Monday 14<sup>th</sup> March 1881

Had a very busy day drafting. was  
at from 7 1/2 am. to 5 1/2 p.m. Lizzie &  
Willie started for Town 10 am. and  
Coun. Livingston served me with a  
summons to appear in Town on Wednesday  
next 16<sup>th</sup> inst. between 2-3 p.m. in the  
case of Beamish v Chandelles

Tuesday 15<sup>th</sup> Started after Breakfast  
on Goldsmith. feed and shod him  
at Joneses. and tried to feed him again  
at Faradale but he would not eat  
Got into Town 4 p.m. Called at Colenso's  
& found my box had arrived safe but he  
was not at home. went to Cook's Row  
and found Lizzie who was surprised to  
see me, we did not go anywhere. had  
a small dance & slept on the sofa

Wednesday 16<sup>th</sup> March 1881

Lizzie and I walked to Town and I left  
her by Mr. Sims and did not see her  
again. Went to Dinwiddie and selected  
£4 worth of Books for the library. went to  
Court at 10.30 saw Mr. W. Beamish & son  
the court opened and all I had to  
do was to say "David Paton Beamish"  
"yes please" & "Station Manager" for  
which I got £2 being an average of 5/8 1/2  
per word - I would not mind talking  
3 or 4 hours at the same price

I did not well know what to do  
with the money after I had it, for by  
rights it belonged to the Station, as my  
wages was running on all the time, but  
as I knew things was going right, the  
Station did not need it. 2<sup>nd</sup> I might



Wednesday 16<sup>th</sup> March 1881 (cont'd)

have returned it to Chandler - an act of generosity that might not have been appreciated, 3<sup>rd</sup> I might have given it to the Hospital, where I know it would have been acceptable

4<sup>th</sup> I might have kept it myself which would have been rather mean, seeing my time was going on all the same, So 5<sup>th</sup> and lastly

I decided to give it to our own library and went forthwith and selected books to the value to be sent up with the others,

Went & saw U. B. A., who told me no money had been paid to my credit and my go was over done

Went to M. R. M., got Adam Young £50 & placed it to my credit. M. R. M.

Wednesday 16<sup>th</sup> March 1881 (cont'd)

told me J. G. K. had not yet paid my interest on Hastings land. Called at Colin square, went to Delhi Terrace to "Goldsmith" & started 11<sup>AM</sup> called only at Joneses gave him a feed and got home 7<sup>PM</sup>. May was glad to see me. Children all well

Thursday 17<sup>th</sup> Wrote to J. G. K. hinting that the interest was not paid. to C. P. ordering timber in lieu of same I left to F. S. W. to Q. M. D. M. & thinking him for the Paisios and was talking to different lot of men

Finished Shearing

Friday 18<sup>th</sup> First May went into Ethel's lusk. took out a load of seed, marked track for Dray, showed I culled what to do to Bush road &c



Saturday 19<sup>th</sup> March 1881

Was with Bill Plaing Daffernels &  
and making a plan of a four roomed  
Cottage. too windy for sowing

Sunday 20<sup>th</sup> Reading nearly all day  
Lizzie came home with Mr. Pabbs 4 p.m.

Rev. Spear came 6 1/2 p.m. there was  
no one for service so he just gave us  
a prayer

Monday 21<sup>st</sup> Wm. McDonald and I went  
from Hill corner across the faces to  
Sandy fence 1 3/4 miles. Mr. D. wore out  
both sides of his trousers

Rev. Spear stopped all day too windy  
for him to travel and he held forth  
to Willie Lizzie May & I until 10.20 p.m.

Tuesday 22<sup>nd</sup> Rev. Spear & Phil went to Waverley  
Willie and I flayed & chained another line

Tuesday 22<sup>nd</sup> March 1881 (contd)

of fence from Shay flat Corner Ave  
West to cross fence on Otamawhi flats, about  
73 chains get finished 3 p.m.

Mr. Collinge came for Dog taxes, Census  
Papers (leaving them for 3.30 p.m.) and Agricultural  
Returns. I returned 1859 acres sown grass viz:

Disputable 200 Home parks 459. Conical hill  
Park 1200 = 1859

Measured Stukara & Banks parks 719 &  
664 acres respectively

Wednesday 23<sup>rd</sup> Was calculating fencing  
stuff for above parks & writing to J.H.K.

all day - Mr. Ewan came home all night.  
Brenton (from Coombs & Co) came up looking  
for a job

Windy

Windy

Windy

Windy

Windy



Thursday 24<sup>th</sup> March 1881

McEwen & I helped McDonald with 25 bags  
grained to Conical hill. then we had a  
good ride all over the port & through  
Spring hill home

Friday 25<sup>th</sup> Explored a clay road through  
Stannum Hill and found a splendid  
one. Mrs. Shield Miss Gleason &  
W. Marsh came 3 p.m. & left 5 p.m.

Got 13 W mail papers from W. Colenso  
Arthur was sick vomiting from tea  
till 9 p.m. & restless till midnight

Saturday 26<sup>th</sup> Arthur was up  
pretty well all right. Willie and I  
rode to 1<sup>st</sup> bridge & Lyjia & Willie rode  
to Wollwash 1 p.m.

I was drafting till 9 a.m. took sheep  
to Dispute & sheared till 6 p.m. 26<sup>th</sup>

Sunday 27<sup>th</sup> March 1881

Lyjia May & I rode to 63 bush to see a driving  
mob of sheep going to Patea, met Messrs Dabbs  
Marsh at Manja & they went with us  
& home for dinner. Went & lay in garden  
they went before tea

Monday 28<sup>th</sup> Went to Manja drafting  
& am. Came home to have dinner as  
they did not begin till p.m. stopped  
till they finished but did not get many

Tuesday 29<sup>th</sup> Went again to Manja drafting  
but not finished came home 3 p.m. and  
helped to take Rams out from Ewes.

McDonald came home and brought true  
Canarys from H. Ridgeway

Wednesday 30<sup>th</sup> Helped Bill to replace  
Bird cage & saw drafters & catalogue the  
new books for library

W. Marsh

W. Marsh

W. Marsh

W. Marsh

W. Marsh

W. Marsh



Thursday 31<sup>st</sup> March 1881  
Went with Ballock day to Hill park  
went over a good deal of it. looking well  
Lizzie was very bad last night with  
Colic, she is better to day

Friday 1<sup>st</sup> April 1881 Was posting Day  
Book all am. & Lizzie, May & Ernie  
to Jones re seed and got Jenny Lind & Ed

Saturday 2<sup>nd</sup> Was all day balancing  
accounts & posting Cash Book &  
am very tired of it; Helped M<sup>r</sup> Ewan to  
draft & Bill to fence garden for a spell

Sunday 3<sup>rd</sup> Wet & stormy did not  
much but read

Monday 4<sup>th</sup> finished up the posting of ledger  
& calculated cost of a house 24x21 ft  
rooms. finished at Harting £125 for sell

Tuesday 5<sup>th</sup> April 1881  
Went The Census collector came for the  
Papers before Breakfast. Megan & his  
Wife left 7 1/4 PM. M<sup>r</sup> Ewan & I went  
to Hill & had look over it, had lunch  
in the bush with Scallin took 600  
sheep out of PMK as 2068 seemed too  
many for it - W<sup>o</sup> Sheild & Miss Glenn

came for 2 hours 3-5 PM. Collinge  
came for Dog taxes, sent £5 to him on Tuesday  
John Allen & his wife came 7 PM,  
Messrs Dable & Marsh came & stops all night

Wednesday 6<sup>th</sup> Showed Allen  
round the garden then M<sup>r</sup> Ewan & I took  
the 600 sheep & put them on the Long spur  
home by 12.20. Was most of the afternoon  
in the garden. Planted 3 Silver trees

very fine cool

2 fine

very fine

10 fine

very fine but too windy to sow

very fine

very fine



Thursday 7<sup>th</sup> April 1881

Was laying off Dying green park and  
Plantation Am. & W. Allett came 2<sup>nd</sup>

laying off road as far as Saddle & I  
went to Manja with him to see to  
about fixing the boundary line between

Okawa & Manakakaho road & District

got Miller cart & horse

Lizzi & May roads & Jones & got Billy  
shod & home by Tea

Friday 8<sup>th</sup> Was almost all day with  
McDonald & Lizzi laid out flower

garden & planted it all over with  
flowers from other gardens

Messers Marsh. Paths & G. Watson  
came for Tea

Saturday 9<sup>th</sup> April 1881

Planted some gums by Watercourse. the  
first of the season. turned the water  
on to them & then on to the garden. I  
was busy all day & then

Sunday 10<sup>th</sup> Was reading nearly all  
day. had a walk by Saddle and  
the shed seeing Helle's road & Lizzi

May road past Jones & Manja got on  
Willie's horse & it lay down with her  
between gardens & shed gates. did no  
damage

Monday 11<sup>th</sup> Had a busy day of it; went  
with McDonald, gathered up some seed, took  
all the Turkeys 1 cock 4 old hens 1 young  
hen & 8 chicks (14) through to South  
side of Hill bush. laid off a road  
of 1 in 16 grade coming out of bush & home 6<sup>pm</sup>



Tuesday 12<sup>th</sup> April 1881

Arthur & I mustered Stewart's ridge to  
get killing sheep & got none, caught  
2 from House mob, showed Allen  
over the garden, what to cut &  
what not to cut, & went over  
Spring hill & Bridge pads to see  
how fern is home 5 1/2 PM,  
Lizzie & Willi went to Shiloh  
10 am.

Wednesday 13<sup>th</sup> Noddy Goldsmith to Hill  
then Scullin & I looked over greater part of  
PDC swing patches. came toward I home &  
went up Willis track & home. I planted  
with Lizzie some flowers in garden

Thursday 14<sup>th</sup> Willi & I shepherded sheep on  
of Spring hill & State ridge pens and I  
planted a few ferns PM. W. J. Harding came in

Friday 15<sup>th</sup> April 1881

With W. McDonald chained part of Scully & part  
of Wana fences to find how much of Wana  
was in Kawa road District from 205 1/2 acres  
outside District & 200 in District = 405 1/2 acres  
the balance being in Marakakaho District  
W. Harding Lizzie Mary & Willi went  
for a ride via Tois - W. J. Childs came &  
Marok shortly after her, they did not  
go for a ride but went up in the garden  
instead while they were away

Saturday 16<sup>th</sup> Lizzie W. Harding & I rode to Hill  
they stopped in the bush with Jonas while  
I went & drove the sheep off Wana  
Spur & home 5 PM, brought a *Tuckia*  
*Colensoi*? (one of the most climbing kind)  
and planted it in Pato Swamp.



Sunday 17<sup>th</sup> April 1881  
Did nothing much but read. Messrs  
Marsh Pott & Zony Waterhouse came  
for an hour. Lizzie Mary Mr  
Harding & Willie rode to Bloukhan's home  
5 P.M. Had Turkey & Green peas  
for Dinner

Monday 18<sup>th</sup> Opened a Paton's pasture  
in Stewart's ridge top of Paton's cutting  
& drafted stragglers for Wana Am,  
and Mr Harding Arthur & I mustered  
Bridge park & put sheep in Stewart's  
ridge & went to Mr Evans lunch and  
joined the ladies there

Tuesday 19<sup>th</sup> Beautiful rain all last night  
and all day. Much wanted for seed &  
young grass. Ready writing & picking  
up etc. Messrs Dabbs & Harding stopped all  
day

Wednesday 20<sup>th</sup> April 1881  
Showy sort of a day. Dabbs went away  
after breakfast & Harding stopped all  
day. Pott came with a letter from  
Bolton wanting me to go over & plan  
something about his new house. Marsh  
came for 1/2 an hour. I was with  
Bill & planting some gum by W.C.,  
and taking delivery of timber grassed  
&c. from Mrs. Day

Thursday 21<sup>st</sup> Was examining pots for  
seed patches Am, and tailed 300,000 sheep  
by Dam & drying green to eat from down  
Harding left 10 am for town

Friday 22<sup>nd</sup> With a man mustered Dispute & took  
117 poor ones out & took them to Solistim for  
slippant - Lizzie & Arthur came with me  
& Mary & Chaldan met us at the Lewis  
Mr Dabbs came for Tea



Saturday, 23<sup>rd</sup> April 1881

Lizzie Arthur & I rode to Etchell Lush to see men & I went to Wana Spur to see sheep. We carried Arthur alternately, it being his first trip to the lush

Sunday 24<sup>th</sup> Rather windy. did not go far from the house, reading Polar World many tall day.

Bill went down for medicine for Mrs McDonald who is very sick

Monday 25<sup>th</sup> A dull gloomy sort of day. Shifted sheep from Stewart's side & divided them as under 117 in Bridge run, 105 in Spring Hill & 162 in Stewart's run

Bill came back from town with medicine for Mrs McDonald. I went all over Bridge Spring Hill etc & Stewart's park. Tod came & rejoined Lizaray

fine  
very  
fine but windy  
fine  
dull & gloomy

Tuesday 26<sup>th</sup> April 1881

Went out of foot to see Etchell Lush. went up Anott learn spur & up Lomaria Alpina creek to lush & explored for a horse track through lush run. & mustered Wana Spur & got Bay mare <sup>AM</sup> near shoulder on Wana met Neil at full pannel who took mare from me & I put 8 more sheep out of Island into Spring Hill

Wednesday 27<sup>th</sup> Was seeing the sheep and helping Bill to make a garden seat

Gathered some black French Beans Mr. Pables came for tea & stops all night

Thursday 28<sup>th</sup> Helped Bill to finish 2 seats for garden July & fixed one in middle garden & one at fall and began to lift the Vine clump to make a road through it.

very much  
fine & bright rain



## FENCING NOTICE.

To the Owners of Sections 74, 76, 77, and 79,  
on the Plan of Suburban and Farm Lots,  
Hastings.

**T**AKE Notice, that I intend erecting a  
dividing fence between Sections 78  
and 80, and the above-named Sections. And  
I call on you to arrange about same.

If I do not hear from you within fourteen  
days, I will proceed to erect said fence and  
charge you with half the cost of same.

D. P. BALFOUR,  
Mangawhare,  
Puketapu.

September 15, 1879. 931

TO MESSRS J. POWER, H. H. BRIDGE,  
and SYMONDS, or the Owners of  
Sections Nos. 32, 36, and 38 Suburban  
Land, New Township of Hastings.

**T**AKE NOTICE, that I, the Undersigned  
Owner of Section No. 35, in the above  
Township, intend to ERECT a Dividing  
FENCE between my section and those occu-  
pied by you, and call upon you, within 31  
days from this date to assist in erecting such  
dividing fences, otherwise I shall proceed  
to erect the whole of said dividing fences,  
and will call on you for one-half of cost of  
the fences.

CHARLES PALMER.

September 17, 1878. 938

To Messrs Hebblerley, D. Balfour, or the  
Owner of Sections Nos. 74 and 78,  
Suburban Land, New Township of  
Hastings.

**T**AKE NOTICE, that I, the undersigned  
owner of Sections Nos. 75 and 76, in  
the above township, intend to erect a  
dividing fence between my section and those  
occupied by you, and call upon you, within  
31 days from this date to assist in erecting  
such dividing fence, otherwise I shall proceed  
to erect the whole of said dividing fence,  
and will call on you for one-half of cost of  
the fence.

THOS. HITCHINGS.

September 22, 1879. 1002



Friday 29<sup>th</sup> April 1881

With Bill fixed up the Vorie clump  
and had a fearful job to lift it  
but made a good job of it except that  
the supports are of Ngais and won't last  
long. Mr. Spear came for lunch  
and stays for the night

Saturday 30<sup>th</sup> Road to the "Pophan"  
& left horse, went 1/2 way up Wana  
Spur, came right through the bush to  
top of Hill. Saw Puddin there, went  
into the bush again & flayed off middle  
track from head of Road. back to tent  
had lunch. Explored right down Pa  
Spur to bottom & up the creek to Totara  
and back to Pa Spur. then back to  
Totara again & then tried up West side  
of Pa. then tried twice up by fence

Saturday 30<sup>th</sup> April 1881 (contd)

Side trying to get a pack track across  
the gully. but did not find a good, cheap  
one, left bush & came over Hill  
& down to Pophan got horse & came home  
the low road. when I got home found  
Lizzi & Willie had gone to Hill bush by  
the high road. found Mr. Lister, Miss  
Gleeson & Mr. Marsh waiting for Lizzi  
had a cup of tea with them when Dabb  
came for his dog and all then left  
4 P.M. Lizzi came home 5 P.M.

Sunday May 1<sup>st</sup> 1881. After Breakfast  
Willie told me "Huki" was in a bog. Went  
down in train to see her out. Just before  
Pinner Uncle Charlie & Dickie came  
& went on to Kurupapanga to stop for  
the night & Dickie remained with us. Walked  
round the place with him



Monday May 2<sup>nd</sup> 1881

Had horses to accompany CD to  
Bolton when rain came on & we  
continued till noon 7 P.M. CD went  
to Bolton in the rain. Dicky did  
all day

Tuesday 3<sup>rd</sup> Dicky & Willie started to mow  
CD at 8:20 am. was 10 minutes late at  
Newburn cutting

I found the House sheep had got over  
& found that Dicky left one gate & I had  
the other gate open. got about 20 over  
& 8 back. Saw Neil's dog

after a sheep in the swamp and what  
with breaking down gates. Sheep getting  
astray & Dogs worrying sheep I  
have not been in any amount  
humour all day. M<sup>r</sup> Swan wrote  
to Handyside

Wednesday 4<sup>th</sup> May 1881

Walked to C Hill bush - had a good  
look all over the park passed  
upper Bridle track and tried  
to find one below the fence  
but did not succeed yet

Got news of John Waterhouse  
and his father being drowned  
in the Tarama near Bluff

Thursday 5<sup>th</sup> After men brought in  
the Council hill sheep, helped to dress  
774 good ones to go back & to do home work  
finished 2 1/2 P.M. then Lizzy May the children  
Lou & I walked up to Loch Lomond & I  
stepped it home 1350 steps

Send Cheque to Houston £4-10-0 &  
another to Mr. Howell £3-0-0 for Butter  
1<sup>st</sup> frost of the Season



Friday, 6<sup>th</sup> May 1881

Heard dogs in dispute among sheep  
Allan found dog go to Manca  
called them & told Tod. Met Doves  
Bitch top of Incline followed her back  
went to Jones with order for goods &  
to get Plow man. who comes on Sunday  
Lizzie & Willie started to go to the Lakes

too windy turned & went to Incline home

Saturday 7<sup>th</sup> Very windy last

Night & all day. was reading &  
writing Am. Helped Bill to repair  
a dozen chairs p.m. finished at dark

Sunday 8<sup>th</sup> Went up the Garden

with Scullin to get some Vegetables  
& was rest of day reading &  
Lizzie May & Willie rode to Manca  
wash & met Jacob Stewart & Tod in Botany Bay

Monday 9<sup>th</sup> May 1881

Too Windy to Low, was with Bill plough  
W.C. for men & with Th. Donald knowing  
farm for plowing high plantation  
McEwan went to Jones to get his horse  
those removed 3 p.m. & home 6 p.m.

Tuesday 10<sup>th</sup> Laid off cutting at shed door

cleaned drain at Vulcan bridge, helped Bill  
with W.C. drain pipe took delivery of stores  
per Jones express & & & and had  
a very busy day of it & felt tired

Wednesday 11<sup>th</sup> Very Windy till 9 am

Showed John Paton the Drying green for  
plowing & walked to Hill found track  
through Bush below fence, went to Harris  
corner & found the Turkey & brought them  
back to bush - found Bay man & home - Met  
Lizzie & all the family at Halfway bush home 5 1/2 pm.

very fine light wind

very much

fine but cloudy

Stormy 64' windy but fine



Thursday 12<sup>th</sup> May 1881  
Was with John Paton plowing behind  
Bills where & with Bill at W.C. and  
seeing Springfield party laying off new road  
between shed and fence

Friday Was with W.Donald & John Paton  
plowing out Potatoes all day &  
feel rather tired - W.Donald came  
3 PM. & stops all night

Saturday 14<sup>th</sup> Finished getting out  
the Potatoes & gathered the Poa  
& Cockfoot grass off, just got  
finished at dark

Sunday 15<sup>th</sup> Rather a cold day - dry warm  
wind. We all walked to 1<sup>st</sup> Bridge 1 PM,  
Nothing particular happened

Monday 16<sup>th</sup> Got in Dispute sheep  
mouthed Menezhegans Rams, got

Tuesday 16<sup>th</sup> May 1881 (continued)  
13 cloth & 19 full & 9 taken but 7  
being missing, wrote to J.K. re same  
also re Glenross Carmack & Hope for  
sowing Plow ground, took sheep back  
& Dispute & Lizzy Mary & Edith came  
as far as Pt Mataihau Kanja &  
waited them until Arthur and  
I went to Manawhau with mail  
leave 7.30 AM only - home 5 PM.

2<sup>nd</sup> evening of sale of Manawhau

Tuesday 17<sup>th</sup> Wet morning. Made a  
ventilator for J.J.M. and a model  
of a Dog trap pen, and was  
cleaning the stumps for John  
Paton PM, as spare man was  
sowing some seed that was  
out in the wet

Windy fine

Windy

fine but cold

60°  
Cold day

54°

56°

showy am. dull pm, 56°



Wednesday 18<sup>th</sup> May 1881

Went to Ethel via Hay vally & home via road. Saw Jonas, Mear & McRae

Notice that I would not want him after about next Tuesday. Brought home a nice Lygopodium & planted it in a box in garden. Lizzie Mary

Arthur & Edith met one man Lhal plus

Had a yarn with McEwan after dinner

Thursday 19<sup>th</sup> Went over Bridge post seeing for patches wanted to be sown

& went to Manja saw F.S.W. who told me to keep a/c of cost of road & he would get the money from the Manja Road Board.

Home & laid off road from shed part pile of timbers. F.S.W. saw

"the Finian" with a pig. McEwan

complained about the blanket being full of fleas

Friday 20<sup>th</sup> May 1881

Lizzie & Willie went down to town, I was most of the day about house. Planted

then Nikau and then large cutting (roots) of Fuchsia Collinsii(?) or F. Decumbens or some intermediate kind

Had long talk with Scallin, saw him contract of fencible 7/6 per cord & rails 3<sup>d</sup> each & pig hunting in conjunction

Saturday 21<sup>st</sup> Was with eight men & two horses made cutting from top of Scallin

cutting to Manja woolshed. Did a splendid days work and finished all that can be done by the plow altho it will take some finishing by hand

cloudy morning fine day 58°

very fine 59°

very fine 55°

fine. shower at dark 57°



Sunday 22<sup>nd</sup> May 1881

Did not go far from the House  
Nelson came & I had long talks  
with him. went to garden & heard  
him the dikans

Mr. Shield sent up for things for  
a party next Tuesday

The Thermometer was 43° at 10 am, in the  
Office & 106° on Verandah in the Sun

Monday 23<sup>rd</sup> Helped to draft 64 good  
Wether & Cross bred sheep out of Spring  
hill, did up some of. & went out  
to road in Little Dispute & stopped  
all afternoon. Saw a mob of good  
Horses going from Wairarapa to  
Waikato

Tuesday 24<sup>th</sup> Started before Daylight  
with 3 men. Mustard Hill & POK

Tuesday 24<sup>th</sup> May (cont) 1881

Sent 2 of them with the sheep to Shield  
mans flat. I came home noon, went  
to Little Dispute Road & graded some  
lumps for W. Scullin & home 5 PM.

Very cold & high wind all day  
Wednesday 25<sup>th</sup> Went through Spring  
hill & Bridge pdk. examined Dispute

fence forming Wana Shield & Waterhouse  
and graded "Bumps" on New Cutting  
for W. Scullin. Settled with

McKee & Mow just after Breakfast

Thursday 26<sup>th</sup> Threw off all the  
stumps off plowed ground to clear it for  
harrowing. Impacked some things from  
Jones for 2 Park Horses, helped Bill to  
fix end of Waterpipe, and other jobs  
Kept me very busy all day

5 1/2  
Good in day

5 7/2  
Very fine

54  
windy  
56  
my fine  
63



Friday 27<sup>th</sup> May 1881

Was nearly all day picking fern roots  
off drying green. Rained in P.M.  
and the wind blew very heavy at  
the time. A.D. had a talk with  
Scullin re his house at Hastings

Saturday 28<sup>th</sup> Made some coops to  
put the Cocks in, and went to Marya  
p.m. to see if I could borrow some  
Hape seed but nobody was at home

Expected Lizzie & W. Simon but they  
have not come yet 6.35 P.M.

Lizzie came 7 P.M. with W. D. Simon &  
Uncle Phillip.

Sunday 29<sup>th</sup> Mary started down about  
8 am. Phillip & I walked about most  
all day, rained all. Waterworks shed  
Wash 4 P.M. to the Twins

very fine 65°

Windy & fine 66°

Windy & fine 55°

Monday 30<sup>th</sup> May 1881

Phillip & I went to C Hill bush am.  
I had a good look through the  
bush home for Lanchon. F.S.W. was  
here for Lanchon. P.D. & I rode to top  
of Rang P.M. saw a Comet

7 P.M. bearing 55 1/2° W of South  
not very bright but scintillating  
tail

Tuesday 31<sup>st</sup> Was nearly all day  
Planting Orchard. Planted about  
50 trees which came yesterday. Helped  
to throw in 2 furrows on a road near  
Woolshed. P.D. left about 10 am.

I promised to go down in about a fortnight

Wednesday 1<sup>st</sup> June 1881. Was all day  
Planting & staking & tying fruit trees &  
Did not quite finish

fine mild day 55°

cloudy mild 54°

Windy mild 54°



Thursday 2<sup>nd</sup> June 1881

Cloudy mild 54°

Finished tying up fruit & Lemons  
Helped Bill to finish brush of sweeping  
Chimneys. Went to Manga to see  
men at Road & home. Quack

Friday 3<sup>rd</sup> Showy Morning. Helped

Cloudy Showy Mild 55 1/2°

Mitewau & Mui to Muster Dispute. fixed  
up Paton Pannel between the Dispute  
as the Bullock drays were damaging  
the vines. leveled the road for Culvert  
to the drain for fall. home 5 3/4 PM  
Mr. Dabbs was here when I came

Saturday 4<sup>th</sup> Had Breakfast with Ladies &

Cloudy showy mild 53 1/2°

Dabbs. Marsud out in L Dispute & found  
it cost 8/- per ch side drain 2/6. or 21 ch side  
cutting & 14 ch side drain cost £12. 2. 0

Mr. Dabbs & I went down Shay valley  
& up by fanned bush & home. shooting Phoebe  
& quail at one & Mr. Dabbs - one

Sunday 5<sup>th</sup> June 1881

Cloudy mild

Willie & I started for Stfld. want to meet. Cd  
at Bottoms Turnoff but Miss Miller  
stood each other & instead of 11 am it was  
3 PM. when Cd came, rode down with  
him & slept at Stfld

Monday 6<sup>th</sup> Saw Isth who promised piping

Cloudy a town met here

for worked. Went to see Cassell  
to get some money from him, got an  
order on P.P. for 4 months rent & no more  
Had Tea at Cooks Road. Went to  
Delhi. & fixed up Scullin cottage and  
slept there

Tuesday 7<sup>th</sup> Went Mr. Kinross & saw

how he had his water laid on. and  
got a lot of young Oaks. & cutting  
up and left 11 am. got to Stfld. 4 PM.  
to late to come home. sleep there



Wednesday, 8<sup>th</sup> June 1881  
Left Liffeld 10am, carried my parcels  
of tools &c to Puketapu and left them  
for the Drays to bring & came on.

Rain began heavy while I was in  
the Korini & rained heavy till I  
got home. was fixing up with  
Mr. Snow & Scullin till 8 1/2 pm.

Thursday 9<sup>th</sup> Was planning stockyard  
&c. Am. Lizzie Charlotte & I rode to the  
bush. found the grass growing well &  
the roads not much damaged by the  
late rain.

Friday 10<sup>th</sup> Was writing a good deal. made  
up cost of Road in Little Despute & sent it  
to T. M. Milne. cut off bridge in Obi  
turning creek into Swamp & began as  
Carte Masson for Lizzie

Saturday 11<sup>th</sup> June 1881

Was with men building milking shed  
repairing Mr. Swan room & laid off and  
cut track through the Garden bush.  
Mr. Shield Miss Gillson came pm.  
& Jacob came for loan of Diamond  
Scullin went down & I sent a letter to  
D. Armon say Charlotte could not come  
down owing to the bad weather.

Sunday 12<sup>th</sup> Wet cold morning,  
was going to get horses after breakfast  
but too showy. Messrs Dables & March  
came for dinner. Had we all went to  
Lake at Tevins, & home. Mr. Dables went  
off & Mr. Farmer came & stayed for tea.  
Saw a splendid Eclipse of the moon  
just at tea.

WAT mild 55°

heavy mild 59°

Wet all day 54°

very windy 49°

throng cold wind 47 1/2°



Monday 13<sup>th</sup> June 1881

Went with N. Hollis to Manawaka to arrange about the killing of the wild dogs & arranged it the I guarantee £10 per dog & £1 per pup under 2 mos & £2 per pup above 2 months old. W. Bone on behalf of Manawaka & Mana guarantee one half the above sums & I on behalf of Glenross guarantee the other half. Home for lunch. Marsh came 2 P.M. & stops for the night

Tuesday 14<sup>th</sup> Mrs. Simon and I rode down to Puketapu & was in good time to catch the Coach. saw her in the Coach and got horses and came to Jones before Lindown. gave the horses a feed & had Tea with Jones and home 7 P.M. Lent Liggins saddle to Madden to take his wife to Gore

Wednesday 15<sup>th</sup> June 1881

Went to the Twins and showed Dublin Bros. how to cut fern tracks. came through part of M. Ewins (Manga) gully got two ponds of *Cyathea Delbata* which was greatly prized by Lizzie & Mary. then went in garden & planted 115 plants 66 Roses. & grape cuttings, 20 gooseberry cuttings & rooted grapes and several other things which I got from Mr. Kinross's garden

Thursday 16<sup>th</sup> Sowed Rape above the House & m. and laid tracks for Dublin Bros. by Twins P.M. Lizzie Mary, Edith and Edith came to Cabbage lake with me and Mr. Shild & Miss Gleason came and found us there. Lizzie rode to top of Incline with them - saw Comet before daylight bearing 240°

Drossy but very fine 50% Drossy but very fine 50% Drossy but very fine 50%

Drossy but very fine 50% Drossy but very fine 50%



Friday 17<sup>th</sup> June 1881

Messrs Kinross & Billey came last night as we were going to go to bed.

And I went with them to-day over the Home improvements and through Hill Park and bush to Harris corner and along the range to Lakes and home. roused the garden &

Saturday 18<sup>th</sup> Rode with Messrs Kinross and Billy T. Jones, brought the horses back and rode to Scullin Bl<sup>oo</sup> on Currie spur.

Am. I went to Twins to put a flag and buried fern chain between Twins and Gleasons creek. W. Kinross said I ought to build a stable

Sunday 19<sup>th</sup> Wet & stormy did not go farther than the garden. was very bad all day with Headaches. Wrote to Cecill & Lizzie then

Monday June 20<sup>th</sup> 1881

Went with McDonald up Sir Joseph Spur and found a track on to Meeks spur & Sisters flat. Then went up Banks spur to Emigration flat & found road there. & back down Banks spur & got into a difficulty whether to take a road on the Dark or Light side of Mr Banks and have not decided yet. Home 3 P.M.

Tuesday 21<sup>st</sup>. Shortest day - took bearings of the Sun when it rose 225° 30'. Then went along

the mowed track back of Twins & explored a road on to Meeks spur. Then went to Mr Banks and examined the pros & cons of Light & Dark sides. & ultimately decided for the Dark side, prepared for flaying off & came home. had lunch, caught Goldsmid & went to meet Lizzie coming from Shield. met her & Mr Farmer at Cat Burn & home 7 P.M.

Very fine mild 65°

Very fine cloudy mild 60°

Shawing 55°

very fine 55°

very fine and mild 53°



Wednesday 22<sup>nd</sup> June 1881

Went with McDonald and graded a road round the dark side of Mount Banks & home for lunch. Then went with two men and learned a piece of fern track between Glenross and Scandy fence and did my work.

Thursday 23<sup>rd</sup> Was with two men being fern track back of Twins all day. It would not go very well, but if we did not do much good, we did no harm.

Friday 24<sup>th</sup> Tried learning by Twins again, but it was too wet & too calm. Went along the line to Banks spur & down to Banks tree, brought a sucker from it and planted it. Was putting up cracks in office during P.M.

Very fine mild calm 57 1/2

Cloudy mild 58

50  
Cloudy stormy mild

Saturday 25<sup>th</sup> June 1881  
Was all day with Bill putting up the cracks in the House lining - as it has shrunk so much that in windy weather the candles will not burn.

Wells came with a pack and I bought some pain killer, & knives &c.

Sunday 26<sup>th</sup> The ground was grey with snow this morning and it remained a cold & windy day. Lizzi & Mary started for a ride after Dinner & met Mr. Farmer at Pottery Bay & turned back.

There was a long & severe Earth shake this morning between 5 & 6 am.

Monday 27<sup>th</sup> Bill & I was all day putting up the cracks in Marys Bedroom. Saw by the Paper that Dr. Wilkins will be in Town tomorrow. So if the weather is good Lizzi & I will go down tomorrow.

Stormy fine mild 54

Snow cold windy 40

68  
Cold overcast mild



Tuesday 28<sup>th</sup> June 1881

Lizzie & I started for Town just as the  
Sun rose, met Uncle Charly in the Romm  
got to Taradale an hour before the Coach, had  
Dinner & went in per Coach, got in 3<sup>PM</sup>,  
Saw Dr Welkin at once. He had hopes of  
doing Lizzie throat good. charged me £8, &  
for advice & 6/6 for Medicine. Slept at

Simons where 20 relations gathered after tea

Wednesday 29<sup>th</sup> Left per coach 10 am, after 8 am  
Lizzie £5. got horses at Taradale. left Spring  
at Springfield & came home 7<sup>PM</sup>,

Thursday 30<sup>th</sup> The Cherrnut man got into  
the creek at 1/2 way back & I was all day  
getting her out & stringing her

Bill came after tea & told me Mr Warrum was  
on the Spur at Nuddocks at Clive

Friday July 1<sup>st</sup> 1881

Went to 1/2 way back and found the Man all  
but dead. She died 10 am. Came home and  
took Shippy Dight & Goldsmith to Dispute  
and planned a stockyard at Saddle

Mr Dabbs came for tea & stops all night

Saturday 2<sup>nd</sup> Dabbs went off after breakfast  
& I was all day writing to J. K. K. & J. K.

W Colmes. & Lizzie and checking

Jonnes of price Nov. 9<sup>th</sup>

It was showy & cold did not go further  
than W.C. Mr W Duncan came just as

we were going to bed

Sunday 3<sup>rd</sup> Showing Mr Duncan all  
round about home Am. Went up to the

Lakes and down by Shufflet where we  
shot a pheasant, but lost him in  
the fern. Home 5<sup>3/4</sup> -

Very fine. 54°

Very fine 53°

wind but fine 49°

cold wind but fine 55°

showy cold wind 55°

Windy fine 55 1/2



Monday 4<sup>th</sup> July 1881

Rode down to Joneses with W. Duncan

Found McEwan there but did not see his  
bought Charlottes purchase of Books horn  
(17 for 6/- leaving £1-14-0 in her hands) saw  
Catalogued them raising the total to  
209 Vol. Transplanted a lot of pines  
above W.C.

Strong gale 48°

Tuesday 5<sup>th</sup> July. Went & saw the Scullin who  
finished tonight 5 Miles of a single track,  
they being 17 days at it. Then went and  
examined all the way back. the hole in  
Banks valley and other places for the Grey mare  
and did not find her. Helped McDonald  
& Darnie in being home a load of wood. Captured  
just above dry lake. got stuck in Pine  
creek & home 2 P.M. Finished Jones &  
and sent it down by Scullin

Windy but fine and warm 50°

Wednesday 6<sup>th</sup> July 1881

Went with 4 men laid off & cut track  
above dry lake & laid off & began cutting  
to do away with pinch near halfway bush  
Russell Phil came in having killed  
4 young dogs. Russell has to go away  
to fulfil some other engagements, but  
he promises to leave Phil some of his  
dogs. Lizzie has not come home  
yet and we cannot make out what  
is keeping Bill who ought to have been  
up on Monday alone or on Tuesday with  
Lizzie

Strong gale 50°

Thursday 7<sup>th</sup> Was on a hurry to get Phil, sent  
Phil for it - he went to Jones instead & I went for  
Phil. Lizzie no better. came home found  
Bill & Frank Stewart with bullock for Messrs  
I saw I went to halfway bush to see men on road  
at sheep returns



Friday 8<sup>th</sup> July 1881

A thorough wet day, but very light rain & mild. Did not do very much, was nearly all day entertaining F. Stewart and reading the Words of Heaven sent letter to Lizzie per Dullin to Jones

Wet: mild 65°

Saturday 9<sup>th</sup> reckoned my cattle and think I have 15 from 2 cows in 4 years. After lunch went to Jones to see about getting Lizzie up but could not come to any arrangement was across dispute to the men making the road at 1/2 way back home 5 PM,

Very fine after the rain 52°

Mr. Stewart went out to B.M. with mil & topped his horse in Poldrum

went coming home arrived 6 1/4 PM,

Sunday 10<sup>th</sup> Did not go far Am. Mary

Very fine 51°

Loi the children & I went to part of Rainbow flat. PM. Mr. Stewart & Doolan went to C.H.

Monday 11<sup>th</sup> July 1881

This is the last day that ever I will see in My Thirtys, as I will be 40 years old tomorrow, so my Boyhood ends tonight; and my Manhood ought to begin tomorrow

53° Light mist wind but my hair

Went to Manya with W. F. Stewart and had a yarn then & F. S. went off to Raurkawa. I came home & began hunting for "Noan" & found he Bopped and got her out but was all day working with her & left her lying down in the pen out of danger of getting in to any other hog

Tuesday 12<sup>th</sup> This is my 40<sup>th</sup> Birthday

and I spent the whole lot of it mending the Old Noan Cow. Got her on her legs by 10 Am. & she seems recovering

Very fine 54°



Wednesday 13<sup>th</sup> July 1881

Bill went to Skelds for Mail last night  
got letter from Lizzie & decided to go down  
left 8 1/2 am. got to Appled by 3 PM. & found  
Lizzie here, but better than she had been.  
Did not go far from the house after

Thursday 14<sup>th</sup> Left Appled and Lizzie about  
10 am. got home without any bother &  
found everything right

Friday 15<sup>th</sup> Unpacked a lot of Cases  
that came by Day yesterday. hung  
pictures of Cherry Nye & Royal family in  
Dining room. with men laying up rope  
rope &c. Wet day all out but light

Saturday 16<sup>th</sup> An Out & Out wet  
day. Making up of. Posting  
Dearys & writing all day. Helped  
Bill to find two Leakes in House roof

Sunday 17<sup>th</sup> July 1881

Light showers almost all day. but  
May & Children went up to Dy lake  
W. Marsh came for change of Books at thin  
McEwen came but I would not take  
him on until Lizzie came home and  
the mail came PM. And no letter  
from Lizzie

Monday 18<sup>th</sup> Was with 4 men getting  
Stockyard & post out of Shay cur & by  
captain's fall. planing size of  
Stockyard & home very tired

Tuesday 19<sup>th</sup> Was with 4 men getting  
Stockyard from 10 am. It was cold  
& showy all day. Pipes came  
for watering sheep yards

showy but fine 52 1/2

fine 51

Wet day light 52

Wet mild 54

showy mild 59

Pull fine 51

Cold 49



Wednesday 20<sup>th</sup> July 1881

Was part of the day with Bill looking  
the Stockyard, went to Manja and got  
mail with letters from Saggi but she  
appointed no day to go for her nor gave  
me the slightest clue when to go, so  
I am left very much undecided, but  
as rain seems to be settling in ~~staying~~  
it may be a week before I get a chance  
to go down.

Tral came for Bill

& I gave him "Anatomy of Drunkenness"

Thursday 21<sup>st</sup> Wet day throughout

Went down in Swamp to see the  
difference between the water as it goes  
into the Swamp and as it comes out &

and the difference is surprising

Did a lot of accounts of one kind  
or another. I expect a heavy flood

Cloudy Am. Wet from 3 PM. 47°

Wet all day 53°

Friday 22<sup>nd</sup> July 1881

A showy sort of a day. Not fit to go  
out or not fit to stop in. Let water  
off road from House to iron gate(?) am  
Pruned Willow & Poplar trees & planted  
about 140 cuttings & transplanted all  
the gums in upper flower garden and  
transplanted last of climbing roses:  
about 40 or 50 of them.

Saturday 23<sup>rd</sup> Was all day building

Stockyard got all the posts in and  
one Shepparnel. Mr Gordon came

got Stonebreast Kinghammes (3, one  
Large & one small)

Sunday 24<sup>th</sup> (Did not go far from the House

A cold & light showy day. Messrs

Turner & March came 3 PM & stay for  
the night

Cloudy & threatening light shower 49 1/2°

fine cold wind 46°

49 1/2°



of the am. show 10 AM, 57°

Monday 25<sup>th</sup> July 1881.

Was all day with Bill putting up the rails of the Stockyard put up eight Pannels would have done more only for the Shows

Sent a very short letter to Lizzie Mrs Marsh wrote to J & K for garden ends

very fine. No shows 57°

Tuesday 26<sup>th</sup> Was all day with 3 men finished the Stockyard & shifted both wire fences that joined on to it

Mr. Sheld came saying he could not deliver me the Chaff just yet. and I went with him and showed him the

Phara - Marekakaho road Board Bondy

very fine 50°

Wednesday 27<sup>th</sup> Was with 3 men getting 4 sters & dragged a strain 1/2 way back when one of the Dilllocks (sters) lay down Had to take him out. all the other did well

Mr. Dalles came at dusk & set up all mess

Thursday 28<sup>th</sup> July 1881

Started in great glee to go to Spfld, got Mail at Wanga and got a letter from W K White saying Messrs Kinross & Burnett would be at Glenora to night, turned back and sent Jamie off with a letter for Lizzie.

Did not do anything after coming home K & B has not come yet 6 1/2 PM.

Friday 29<sup>th</sup> Messrs Kinross & Burnett did not come after all, Jamie came (5 PM) with a letter from Lizzie saying she would not put on another blister until

I came down for her. I was most of the day helping to put splash boards on the back of the shed. It rained all day but light, if it does not rain the River it will prevent it from falling.

very fine. no wind 54°

light rain all day 46°



Saturday, 30<sup>th</sup> July 1881

Started for Spfld after breakfast & found the river very good considering got there 3 PM. Much philly had a bad Head-ache, & Lizzie well enough to come home.

fine 46°

Sunday 31<sup>st</sup> Lizzie and I started & found Joneses trap was to leave part of

20 mints after us, we pushed on & let them overtake us at top of Mulnes cutting. she drove to Joneses and rode home. Not so tired as if she had ridden or driven all the way.

Very cold wind but fine 45°

got C. S. A. B. Masonic photo

Monday 1<sup>st</sup> July Wrote to C. S. A. B. news

paper & Tourist's Guide to N. Z. and wrote 9 letters all together & made up a few & and read Pharyng Botany

Cool with 1 shower 47°

Tuesday 2<sup>nd</sup> August 1881

Went & helped to get May out of Bog near Halletts gorge, then laid off a culvert & cutting to avoid same, and worked all day at it. & As I was coming up to the House via Whare Messrs Kinnross Graham & Murray were coming up by the

fine 57°

Played Napoleon in parlor & jolly

Wednesday 3<sup>rd</sup> With Messrs K. G. M.

went through C. H. bush. along Baches track to Kumupanga, had lunch then saw Bridge come along along road & over Mt. Nass, home 7 PM.

Frost but as fine 50°

played Nap again jolly

The roads were very bad owing to the heavy night frost.



Very fine 54°

Thursday 4<sup>th</sup> August 1881

Rode to Lovies House gate with Messrs  
K G, and M. came back to Milnes  
had a good feed & just got through  
on to Wana at dark, home 7 P.M. and  
Put a heater on to Liggins oven

Very fine windy 55°

Friday 5<sup>th</sup> Bill and I laid the

Carpet in Parlor and our Bed room  
and after sundown I went to Shay flat  
to see McDonald who got kicked with  
a bullock. Mr Marsh came for the night

windy 53°

Saturday 6<sup>th</sup> Marsh went off after Breakfast

I was most of day out in the potato  
K Jones came about 5 P.M. and stayed the night

Windy 54°

Sunday 7<sup>th</sup> Jones went away before Breakfast  
and his dray came with potatoes &c &c  
took empty bags & Mr. Allasons saddle  
back. We did not go from the House, 1881

Windy

Windy showy 54 1/2°

Monday 8<sup>th</sup> August 1881

planted a border of Thyme in Flower garden  
and watered it. Mr. Spear came & as  
was sometimes with him & often  
with Alason planning a sofa  
Spear had service in Dining room to 10

Windy showy 47°

Tuesday 9<sup>th</sup> Spear left 10 am, I helped to

take remainder of steers & went past  
with them, looked about for place to sow  
Lucerne & other jobs Ernest is getting better

Windy 54°

Wednesday 10<sup>th</sup> Made up my account

and find that I am in a perfectly solvent  
condition, which is a grand consol-  
-ation, Transplanted six She-  
-oaks. & did some more gardening

Very windy 54°

No mail. Mr Permut supposed to be

on the spree



Thursday 11<sup>th</sup> August 1881

Was nearly all day fixing strain  
for sheepyard pipes and did not  
finish. Mr. Dabbs came for tea &  
stays all night

Friday 12<sup>th</sup> Mr Dabbs left just after

breakfast & I was all day with four  
men planting poplars & willows. Had  
3 in sheep yards & 4 at by the wash &  
others inside plantation & 5 in Cressy yard

Saturday 13<sup>th</sup> Helped Bill to fence in  
trees in sheep yards & finished making  
filter for sheep yards am, then leaving  
off fern track by 2.30 p.m.

Sunday 14<sup>th</sup> Cleaned out both filters at top  
of water pipes. I got a good flow down the pipe

Messrs Frayer & Gifford came to see wash upper

Mr & Mrs Jones came & we vaccinated Edith &

Messrs Dabbs & Farmer came also

Monday 15<sup>th</sup> August 1881

Mr Jones came for Mr Jones 3 1/2 p.m. I was  
nearly all day helping Bill to put bars  
in & shoe the sledge.

Mr Ewan went to Jones on Saturday night  
and has got as bad on to the spec as  
he was before, he came to the office after  
tea and I gave him his discharge, but  
promised him if he behaves himself until  
Musting I will give him the lead  
in the Musting, but not if he drinks

Tuesday 16<sup>th</sup> Mr Ewan left after breakfast  
was with 2 men pushing down water pipes  
for watering the yards in dry weather  
and about half finished it

Miss Hughes came for some

Parish & got 2 books

very fine 550

very fine 570

very fine 580

very fine 690

rather showery 550  
showy but fine 580



fine air. Wet-PM. 470

Wednesday 17<sup>th</sup> August 1881  
Was all forenoon laying water pipes  
for yards. but Rain came on noon  
& Bill & I fixed spring &c on press.

Tod came wanting a loan billet as  
he said he was having Manufawhere

Thursday 18<sup>th</sup>

Was with Bill all day &  
finished laying the pipes for watering  
the sheep yard (except the stand pipes  
which have not come yet). let the  
water on to try silt-trap. which  
acts well. Engaged Mr Tod for

showy & color 470

£75 for one year (or £80 if he leaves  
the nursing) year to begin just after  
the show, say 15<sup>th</sup> Oct

showy 450

Friday 19<sup>th</sup> Was all day with Bill  
fixing the press to go up with weights  
Mr Doble came just for Tod & stop

Saturday August 20<sup>th</sup> 1881  
Was all Am. slinging the press and just  
finished as the Bell rang. was (P.M.)

Planning a new top for press to work  
with Chains instead of rope. Messrs  
F. S. W. & Marsh came (P.M.) I gave FSW  
a young & Leok & showed him the  
waterworks and press - I don't  
come at dusk and I settled his ge  
to date £3-3-0

Sunday 21<sup>st</sup> Did not go far from  
the house Mr & Mrs Shields & Miss Glesson  
came 10 am. & stopped till 4 P.M.

Edith's Vaccination has taken well &  
she is very feverish to-day I took some  
lymph from her arm & Vaccinated  
Ernest with it - Bill went to me  
for the snail but did not get it

showy miles 550

very fine light. wet mid 550



Monday 22<sup>nd</sup> August 1881

Went to Manga with Mail & to see F & W.

but he was from home, weeded some Carrots

& helped weed Flower garden, turned Hiki<sup>3</sup>

out of Garden & drove her to the Island

and got the Cows in as McDonald & James

were late Edith is very Feverish

from her Vaccination, Jones day brought

a case of tea & a Billy with 3 1/2 lbs Butter

in it, late

Tuesday 23<sup>rd</sup> Was most of the day planting

the trees, they were a very fancy lot

Alba, P. Gigantea, Cup. Macrocarpa

Holly, Ayellia &c. and Red currents

Mark & Pot came, to change books

Wednesday 24<sup>th</sup> A Wet day. Helped M<sup>d</sup>

to hoop some yokes &c. got mail & a bag of

Flowers from Milne - Planted them in garden

Very fine mid 56°

ok am, but pm 53°

Wet 52°

Thursday 25<sup>th</sup> August 1881

Helped Bill to stop leaks in House

roof. then with him lengthening the

"Snake" in Sheep yards

Revaccinated Ernest as the first

did not take, used Ediths Lymph

taken from her Arm on Sunday 21<sup>st</sup>

Friday 26<sup>th</sup> Was with Bill Wheel altering

Snake Am, and Making hose-house

& get stops pm. It was very hot

sometimes during Am, and rain came

on at noon & rained heavy

Saturday 27<sup>th</sup> Was with Bill Wheel fixing gates

in Sheep yards, between stoves Am and putting

Corrugated iron cuttings round borders of

Flower garden pm. Old Eddie came

& we got some things from him

Very showy mid 55° fine am, but pm 54° Many fine pm 56°



fine till dusk & then 570

Sun Aug 28<sup>th</sup> August 1881

Went with Scullin & took delivery of 69 cords of  
firwood. Home for dinner, made up Scullin Bill<sup>1/2</sup>  
and went looking for Huki from 3 PM to dark  
and did not find her. It was a very  
fine day with light West wind. but it came a  
heavy Westy shower at dusk

Monday 29<sup>th</sup> Waited until the Men (Allen) found  
"Huki" then started for Town to gather money  
together to pay 2<sup>nd</sup> instalment on Crayfle  
got to S Pfa & found that Philip was in  
Auckland. So I rode into Town. Slept at  
Delhi. W. Ellison was then doing up Books

Tuesday 30<sup>th</sup> Was all day in Town and at the  
Spit settled my years 9c with K D<sup>co</sup> & got Cheque  
for the balance £84-12-4 Slept at Delhi

Wednesday 31<sup>st</sup> Rode out to see W Carmell  
and found to my disappointment he had

fine but rather windy

Wind down

Wednesday 31<sup>st</sup> Aug 1881 (continued)

gone to Glenross on Monday to see me. So  
I could do nothing, came to Town and  
did some shopping. Slept at Crumptst

Thursday 1<sup>st</sup> Sept. Was all day in Town  
momentarily expecting to see Carmell. spent  
a good part of the day in the Philosophical  
Library. and called on W. Colenso  
but he was too busy he just had  
time to show me some Bryozoa &  
the first book ever printed in N.Z.

Friday 2<sup>nd</sup> Much the same as yesterday  
waiting. waiting for Carmell &  
he did not turn up, Lost the  
reckoning of the days & found this  
to be Friday instead of Thursday as  
I expected. Saw Carmell. who could  
not give me any money himself. but

fine



Friday 2<sup>nd</sup> Sept 1881 (continued)

got £40 from Hoady & Lyon for me being part of 3 mos. rent of Craiglee at the rate of £50 for three mos. the said 3 mos. to expire first week of October next.

Took Craiglee from Carswell and gave into M N Millers hands for lease for 5 years @ £150 per Ann. Payable 6 mos in advance. Slept at (Delhi) & sealed & stamped 156 letters for C.D.

Saturday 3<sup>rd</sup> Went to Wray early and saw P.D. return from Auckland. Got a letter from W.C. saying he could not raise any more money. came to Town saw P.D. got £101. 10.0 from him. Went to Millers office & gave him a Cheque for £72. 14.6 being £687. 14.6 for Refy & £25 for Seethi. Was introduced to W. Potts who is in

Saturday 3<sup>rd</sup> Sept 1881 (continued)

negotiation for leasing Craiglee. started from Town 3 P.M. could not reach home stopped at Saffd & Th. and I yawned till 1. am.

Sunday 4<sup>th</sup> Left Saffd 9 am. got home 2 P.M. W. Farmer was here. felt pretty tired Farmer left 8 P.M. Did not call anywhere

Monday 5<sup>th</sup> Arthurs Bath Day. I was all day doing up my Books. W. J. Sidy came 7 P.M. & stays all night

Tuesday 6<sup>th</sup> Went to Manya & Jones with W. Sidy. had Lunch at Manya & I walked home. did nothing particular

Wednesday 7<sup>th</sup> Was with W. Sidy until he left then got in "Huki" and took her Shackle off. with Bill & Neil who went to Nurse for mail & did not get it.

Wind 5-9  
60  
53  
470  
windy



Thursday 8<sup>th</sup> Sept 1881

Went with McDermid & graded the cuttings  
in C.A. park - home by 8 P.M. Dray came  
with Standards & water taps & began fixing  
in standpipes. Lizzie and Mary rode to  
Murray & T.P.W. showed them round the  
garden & Mary's foot went through the  
chair when she was mounting. Lizzie  
Dray brought up the scales & weights

fine with Westley shows 48°

Friday 9<sup>th</sup> Was all day fixing stand  
pipes & protectings for same in the  
Sheepyards. Put the hose on to them  
all and find it works well

fine with 52°

Saturday 10<sup>th</sup> Was all day fixing protecting  
boxes on the stand pipes in the yards  
& making drain to carry the pipe over  
the road to carry off spare water.

very fine but windy 58 1/2°

Sunday 11<sup>th</sup> Sept 1881

Did not go from the house as it was  
very windy. Was reading Jules Verne  
nearly all day. And while we sat at  
Tea Chas. (Dobbel) knocked at the door  
having been to see Boltons House. He  
went early to bed

very windy 52°

Monday 12<sup>th</sup> Showed C.P. my Waterworks by  
the shed. He went off 9 am. I was with  
Bill finished hanging the Woolpines. and  
began to turn the surplus water  
that comes to the house into the kitchen  
drain to keep it sweet

very fine 58°

Tuesday 13<sup>th</sup> Finished turning waste water into  
kitchen drains 2 P.M. then I transplanted  
the balance of the 222 pines that I trans-  
planted last year, but they never grew  
a bit - Mr. Dabbs came for tea & stays all  
night

rather windy 52°



Well Wednesday 14<sup>th</sup> Sept 1881

Was with three men began hewing the E and W fence up by Pine gully spur we had a very successful day, only the fire boiled with up about 10 am, and gave us an hours very hard work but we managed to keep it within the tracks and got it out on a Bare top. but it was hard work

my fire 58°

cloudy & fire 55°

my fire 55°

Thursday 15<sup>th</sup> Was all day with three men hewing fern tracks for fence just above Pine gully and had a very successful day - W. Gordon stopped 3 hours with us

Friday 16<sup>th</sup> Was the same as yesterday & had very good luck, finished the E & W line by 4 PM, thus taking three days of four men (= to 12 men for day) to burn 73 chains - Found Noanyp, Noan Heifer dead just above pine bush

Thursday 17<sup>th</sup> Sept 1881

Mistaken sheep off the Island and took them to the Lakes, came home and turned the water on to the Rhubarb and the Strawberrys, and was all day at it Had first feed of Rhubarb of season

Sunday 18<sup>th</sup>. Jonas came with the Mail just after I was up, wrote to George explaining to him how I would make a woolwash at Hawkestone wrote also to Reilly telling him that Sect II Hastings peas for sale at £95-4 cash 1/2 in 18 Mo<sup>o</sup> being inst. at 8% per annum but I do not expect he will take it for that money

I was walking about almost all day writing until 8 PM.

my fire mist wind 60°  
my fire 59°



Monday 19<sup>th</sup> Sept 1881.

Was all day with three men laying off  
between fern tracks by end of Sir Joseph  
Spur Am. & between Lake track & Scandy 13.

It was rather unsteady wind but still  
we did a fair days work.

Tuesday 20<sup>th</sup> A beautiful wet day nice & mild  
was off now all day with different men,  
engaged Welsh at 30/- per week & £3 per dog  
dog killing until F.S.W. starts mooting.

Drays came with 11 in flannels and  
a case of 28 Books from W. Minors Liby.

Wednesday 21<sup>st</sup> Was mostly with Gordon  
fencing Draying ground with Cobridge making  
Terrace in front of the House. Tod came  
& told me he will be here on Sunday  
2<sup>nd</sup> Sept to begin on 3<sup>rd</sup>. Lyzza  
went to see Mr. M.D. who is sick.

Thursday 22<sup>nd</sup> Sept 1881

Reckoning & laying off roadside Alley from  
Am. And Arthur and I walked  
over to Manya to get the mail and  
home 5 P.M. Too windy to burn.

Friday 23<sup>rd</sup> Intended to have gone to  
Etill to see roads. Shep fern &c. but we  
could not find the Neaside Leader until  
10 A.M. when we found him. Dead  
at Otimatai hou Karinga &  
he is supposed to have died of  
Lute. Milne came for  
an hour 2. to 3 P.M. when he  
went home again. A fine soft  
rain came on 2 1/2 P.M. & still  
continues 6 1/2 P.M. Found the  
first *Proserpinaca auriculata* in  
bloom.

Very fine 59 1/2°

fine rain all day 60°

Very fine 64°

Very fine 63°

61°

fine to 3 P.M. then steady rain.



Saturday 24<sup>th</sup> Sept 1881

Wrote to Billy telling him I would split the expense with him ie £95 less 1/2 of his Com<sup>d</sup> of 5% - £2..7..6 for Ser<sup>t</sup> 11 Harting. wrote to Carlisle for him to get the deeds (of Ser<sup>t</sup> 11) from Mr. Corryford & was most of the day with Bell finishing Todds Kimmel & running down Bolts for gate making. W. Dalbo came 4 PM, & stays for the night

Monday Metal left 61°

Sunday 25<sup>th</sup> Did not go very far from the place. Walked round with Dalbo. Mass came 11 AM, stopped till 2 PM. when he & Dalbo left. Talking to Scullin. & did writing

fine showy 62°

Monday 26<sup>th</sup> Went to Jones to see him about reduction of Carriage. but did not see him - W Stevens came & stays for the night

fine 58°

Tuesday 27<sup>th</sup> Sept 1881

Went to Kumpapaga with W Stephens and selected a site for Hotel, stable, P.M.s &c and he went on to Patia and I rode back along with Mickie I went across the bridge & reached Patia at last. got a fine *Rhynchopodium* there

very fine but wind 61°

Wednesday 28<sup>th</sup> Was knocking about all day with different men until 3 PM, when Mr Kinross drove up alone (he having taken the Hon. Waterhouse to Manawhau,) we walked to the shed & romed about & played Whip after dusk.

very fine 62°

Thursday 29<sup>th</sup> Very Windy. Intended to have gone to Conical hill, but too Windy walked through garden, down Swamp. & romed about. Went to Bondy gully with him at noon. Planning dip PM. 1<sup>st</sup> by daylight

very fine 62°



Friday 30<sup>th</sup> Sept 1881

Was all day very busy, laying of paving  
and leveling Jimmie's lawn, plaining  
generally. full time.

Mr Jones came about 3 P.M. and stop  
for the night

Saturday 1<sup>st</sup> October 1881

Went with Jones to his place and  
planned and laid off waterworks for  
him. Home for Lunch. Rode to Cts  
and took delivery of 69 cords firewood  
from Scullin Bros. Got Express Parcel  
Started a new Station Diary & find  
there are 23 souls on Glenross

Sunday 2<sup>nd</sup> Was working about am.

Mr. Milne, Eva & W. Smith came 11 am  
& left 3 1/2 pm. Lizzie & Mary went with  
them past Jones. Nelson, Pott &  
several others came

Monday 3<sup>rd</sup> Oct 1881

Settled with James (who said he was  
sorry to go) Graded Jordons cutting  
helped to hang a gate or two, put in angle  
irons on press. altered sliding gate in shed  
and with all hands washed out the  
shed floor and gratings, the Waterworks  
acting well

Tuesday 4<sup>th</sup> Was all day dodging about  
from one gang to the other and feel  
tired. Did not get out of the Office  
until 9 P.M. Settling with Scullin Bros

Wednesday 5<sup>th</sup> Was all day same  
as last two days. Guiding different gangs  
preparing yards, dip etc. Had an M.E.  
began to day M.E. looks very shaky  
and I made no arrangement with  
him yet as he is too bad.

My price 63 1/2

Windy but fine 65

Hot am. 11 am 61

High rain am. wet 1 PM, 5 1/2

fine wind 65

very fine 59



Thursday 6<sup>th</sup> Oct 1881

Was with three men hewing fence line between Swins & Thurnau but was very sick all all day something like my periodical 6-7 hours.

My fine calm 59°

Friday 7<sup>th</sup> Did not feel very well all day, and did not go farther than top of Garden and looked at stocks. Mr. J. S. M. came and we settled our eye.

Cloudy but fine 61°

Saturday 8<sup>th</sup> Was all day with Bill & Scullin finished repairing and altering the sheep yards. Had 1380 sheep put into the Cornical field to eat down the grass to make it stoll and kept the fun down.

My fine 60°

Sunday 9<sup>th</sup> Mr. & Mrs. Jones came 2 P.M. then Mr. Farmer came telling us Mrs. Shield had got thrown from her

Sunday 9<sup>th</sup> Oct 1881 (continued)

Horse & asking for something to "Bring her too" I gave him some Hartshorn. After tea we all drove in Jones trap to post of Palms cutting & home by 8 P.M.

Monday 10<sup>th</sup> Lizzie and I rode down to see Mrs. Shield, found she had not regained consciousness yet. I left Lizzie to share the watching with Miss Ellison & came home

My fine 64°

got Bay mare shod & sent in my registration papers signed by J. M. Milne. Saw Tod leave by to the Show.

Tuesday 11<sup>th</sup> Did nothing much. Windy went to Shield room, found Mrs. S not regained consciousness yet. Mrs. Milne was there. Lizzie & I came home 7 P.M. got Billy & Jimmy shod.

My Windy 61°



Very windy Am. & fine PM. 63 1/2

Wednesday 12<sup>th</sup> Oct 1881

Very windy Am. Did nothing much but see the men & set the horses am. Rode down to Shields with Mary PM. Mr. Shields is no better yet still unconscious

Very fine hot 70°

Thursday 13<sup>th</sup> Went to Turris and lined fence for Gordon came home and jobbed about till lunch. after which rode to Shields - Mr. S no better yet, still unconscious - brought Mary home for the night. Mr. Marsh came for tea

Very fine hot 70°

Friday 14<sup>th</sup> Went to highway bush to see Scullin with the road & home for lunch Messrs Dabb. & Farmer came (separately) to say the Mr. S had had a slight shimmer of consciousness & that Mr. Milne was to stay there all night

Very fine 71°  
Rain law 59 1/2°

Saturday 15<sup>th</sup> Oct 1881

Helped to get 'Lilly' (Miss Barren keeper) and with Mr. W. Farmer came and took Lizzie down 11 am. Mr. Shields no better.

Tom came after tea & joined the pledge for three years

Sunday 16<sup>th</sup> Did nothing much expected Mr. Groom to come re woolwash but he didn't. Engaged Sheares cook & Willie for flke Oh. @ 20/- to 22/6 and 8/- respectively. Lizzie did not come as expected

8 PM. Mr. Shields was driving Lizzie home when the horses shied at Jones and threw Mr. S. out. The horses bolted and Lizzie threw out Horace Shield (4 years) & then jumped out herself. Nobody was hurt. Then Mr. Jones drove Lizzie home



Monday, 17<sup>th</sup> Oct. 1881

Was most of the day about the House. Lizzie is a good deal shaken but not hurt. Mr. Milne and Mr. Farmer came at noon to see her. Lizzie was out left 3 P.M. Mr. Shedd is no better yet. still unconscious

Tuesday 18<sup>th</sup> Lizzie was able to be up all day went up the garden with her. was round the place looking at Fern. it does not grow any fast this year. Nelson came at Tea to see how Lizzie was and Dabbs & Marsh came after dark on same went & went home 8 1/2 P.M.

Wednesday 19<sup>th</sup> laid off Luscorn park by end of Whare. with men shewing alterations of road and irrigating blubuck and Strawbuck

Thursday 20<sup>th</sup> Oct 1881

Was all day guiding the men and as I have got 14 on it took me all my time. Joe Heddy came with some 2800 sheep from prices but left them in Bridge park

Mr. Bishop took possession of Graigle  
Friday 21<sup>st</sup> Took delivery of 2870

sheep from Joe Heddy & then with 9 men earmarked the same. Navi came on 2 P.M. & we got met before we finished about 3 1/2 P.M. After dark Mr. Dabbs & I peaced Wm McDonald Pass. Beautiful rain make grass & fern grow

Saturday 22<sup>nd</sup> Wet almost all day helped Bill to put in grating near stock yard. & got met then the end I made 2 G's for sheep brands. Mr. Dabbs stopped all night & Marsh & Pott came from home

Fine cool 56°

Very fine 62° Light frost

Very fine 68°

Very fine 63°

Very fine and rain 62°

Shony wet 61°



Sunday 23<sup>rd</sup> Oct 1881

Did not do much Am, went up the garden with Lizzie when Jones & Peyton came. I went down with them to alter levels of Jones' waterpipes. Messrs Dalby & Mash came 1 P.M. to 3 P.M. Mr. Jones drove up with Paddy 2 P.M. to 6 P.M. I rode back with me Bill where

Monday, 24<sup>th</sup> Shepherds came in early with C Hill sheep. Drafted out Harms & cross beds & turned Harms into Dispute cross beds into Lush ridge & balance into Spring hill and did not count any except pines. Then went & measured for a new fence every part. Home 11 3/4 Am. Rain came on. Wet P.M.

Tuesday 25<sup>th</sup> Went down to see Shepherds making road in Shaggorse then through St P.M. More sheep wanted. Home 11 Am. Made plan of drafting yard for C Hill P.M.

Tuesday 26<sup>th</sup> Oct 1881

Helped to draft wet down out of mob of sheep in Spring till sent 1244 more sheep to C Hill making 3716 there. Was with different mobs of men all day. Messrs Marsh & Pott came for 2 hours P.M.

Thursday 27<sup>th</sup> Had a very busy day of it was with Gordon & Wyatt fixed bit of fence at Shy flat. getting notes for them. With Bill & starting men to plant potatoes. Shepherds went all today to Muster Range to get sheep to put on fern as the grass is growing very fast and the sheep do not care to eat the fern until the grass is all gone and by the time the sheep I have will eat all the grass the fern will be too high - sent Alice to see how Mr. Shepherds

fine hot & showy 54°

fine Am. Wet P.M. 55°

fine Am. Wet P.M. 55°

fine cool 53°  
fine from all day 57°



Friday 28<sup>th</sup> Oct 1881

Edith's third Birthday I went all over Hill park seeing fern & find the 4000 sheep are beginning to make a show in the grass. home 1 PM, round home pots and feet. tired.

Saturday 29<sup>th</sup> Was nearly all day

weighing 3456 sheep. taking ewes & lambs from dry sheep only & kept all in home pots to eat the grass off. LSW came and told me he was to give 20/- per 100 for shearing. Mr. Moss was with me with snow

Sunday 30<sup>th</sup> Mr. Shuld came 11 am. to 1 1/2 pm. me to the shed with him. Lizzy Mary & children met me there & we all went down to lower end of the Flat and got some Waterlilies. Stewart joined the library last night and Annable joined it today so we are getting on 243 vols to about 20 subscribers

Monday 31<sup>st</sup> Oct 1881

Wrote to Daily Telegraph to stop sending Mercury and send Daily Telegraph instead also wrote to Mr Craig to stop pictorial World and send Australasian instead

John Allen gave notice as his wife had too much laundry work to do

Sent a pound note to Thos. Houston for repairing Mr. Allam's saddle. They brought off 4/6 for damage done to it before it was returned. Was off and on all day with Allam concerning the dip

Tuesday 1<sup>st</sup> Nov 1881. Had a very busy day of it: rigging up shears cooking place and helping with dip.

John Allen cancelled his month's notice. Had a man sowing Blue Gum seed, rather late in the season

fine but cool 56°

very fine 67°

very fine 70°

fine 72°  
very fine 68°  
rather windy 68°



Wednesday, 2<sup>nd</sup> Nov. 1881

Was very busy all day getting things square for shipping and I think I have got things all right as far as I know. Shed filled.

McDonalds little girl fell in the well just after tea and my men got downed, but she is all right now.

Thursday 3<sup>rd</sup> Began to shear

Was all day at the Wool table as Ryder did not come.

Lizzie & Willie rode down to Shields. Willie came home <sup>5pm</sup> but Lizzie didnt come til 7pm. Mr Dabbs & Uncle Charles

Friday 4<sup>th</sup> C.D. wanted me to go to Kurupaponga to show the site of the Hotel, but I could not go as I had to class all day. Sent Bill instead

Saturday 5<sup>th</sup> Nov. 1881

Was all day classing. C.D. and Mary started for Iron 8am, sent per C.D. Cheque £9.10.6 and £18 cash for my credit in U.Ba.

Sunday 6<sup>th</sup> Marsh & Pott were here last night. I rode to Marya with them and on to Kuripaponga & secured site of Hotel to Geo. Wendou & Stephens and I rode home together where we found Dabbs, Marsh & Mr. O'Dayie, Stephens stopped all night.

Monday 7<sup>th</sup> Ryder came at breakfast and I was partly relieved from the table, as he had to start the washers. I got the washing place finished but have not had it yet.

fine but rather windy 62°

very fine 73°

very fine 69°

very fine 70°

very fine 68°

rather windy 65°



Tuesday 8<sup>th</sup> Nov 1881

Heavy rain from 4 to 8 am. got up late. Met shears coming up in a body. turned them back. got cook to make breakfast for them. he said he would do no more than make breakfast. but afterwards volunteered to cook on if I would alter his simply which I did and I think he is all right now again. Tried the shower bath for the sheep which seems to work very well.

Wednesday 9<sup>th</sup> Went to shed before breakfast & round Stuart's ridge then to C Hill to see fur home for lunch. Messrs Shuler & Malahon came 3 PM, saw shower bath work & they liked the idea. Mr. S. wanted me to sign petition to make road by Nains I would not until Hallett reported on Nain road.

Heavy rain till 8 am the very fine 63°

Thursday 10<sup>th</sup> Nov 1881

Was all day busy about the sheep - yards, drafting Branding Shower Bathing &c. The shower works very well and makes a good job.

Friday 11<sup>th</sup> The shepherds all started to Muster Longfellon & left me with Bill to attend to the shearing & we got on very well. altho we had no time to waste.

Saturday 12<sup>th</sup> Got up 5 am. Stopped about shed for an hour. home & wrote to J. H. & pass and was most of the day about the shed and driving sheep off Stuart's ridge. Made the sheep shower bath to work all from the lower end, so that none has occasion to get wet now.

Very fine 73°  
Very fine 66°  
Very fine 67°



Very fine Am. Shetland rain PM. 64°

Sunday 13<sup>th</sup> Nov. 1881

After breakfast Arthur South & I mended  
Darn pole and tailed Stewart's ridge sheep.  
on Tern Am. and (PM) Lizzie Lou, the ch  
- near and I walked to Mary Ann house  
F. S. W. George Waterhouse, & Pott and walked  
home 5 PM. found Mr. O'Dye & Mr. Dabbs  
at Glenross Mr. O'D. stopped Mr. Dabbs with

fine but threatening 63°

Monday 14<sup>th</sup> Was at Shed all day. Mr. O  
Dye stopped all day Mr. Dabbs came for  
Tea & went to Mary Ann. Lizzie & Mr. O.D. went  
for a long walk. Sent Willie down with  
Goldsmith & Jerry Lind to bring Mary  
Ann on

Very fine hot 69°

Tuesday 15<sup>th</sup> Was at the Shed all day doing  
very well. Mary came up along with Miss  
Gleson & Mr. Faerner. Stephens called  
on his way to Patea. got a petition signed

Very fine hot 69°

Wednesday 16<sup>th</sup> Nov. 1881

Was all day about the shed &  
must have worked pretty hard as I  
feel tired. John Peyton brought up  
bottom box of Woolpress. but no  
rollers or rope. so I sent Allowin  
down past haste to get the other  
parts

fine hot 77°

Thursday 17<sup>th</sup> Got up 6 AM. to go up  
Garden. Was all day with Alice attending  
to 4 sheeps. Making washing brandy &c  
from it very hot work PM.

Dull air wet rain.

Friday 18<sup>th</sup> This is the Fifth Anniversary  
of our wedding and I was at the shed all  
day as usual working about among  
the sheep and Cottons express brought  
up the parts of the press & we fixed it  
up in working order 2 hours after arrival



Saturday 19<sup>th</sup> Nov 1881

Wet day throughout

A wet day throughout. was all day about the shed, washing out pens & fixing up the press. tried to work it with a chain instead of a rope but both chains broke with second bale. fixed new rope instead of chain.

Sunday 20<sup>th</sup> Almost a wet day

Wet

Did not go farther than the WC. Messrs Marsh, Farmer & Pabbs came for three hours, they left before dusk. The weather seems clearing up.

Monday 21<sup>st</sup> Weather cleared up fine

Very fine

I was all day trying to get the sheep into the shed. but they did not stay until night; put them in 6 PM.

Tuesday 22<sup>nd</sup> Was all day at shed. Lizzie &

she went to see Mr. Lee. W. Pabbs came with her. A small fell from soldersmiths get hurt

Wednesday 23<sup>rd</sup> Nov. 1881

Dull morning 61°

W. Pabbs left before breakfast. I was all day about the shed. It was dull and threatening rain. but I managed to keep the shed full.

Thursday 24<sup>th</sup> Got up 5 AM, & closed till

noon when sheep were cut out. It was a thorough wet day. My dog went away before breakfast to be back in five days.

Friday 25<sup>th</sup> Wet day throughout. Mrs

Sodgerson came 11 AM, with her two boys & one girl. I did not go far from the

place. settled with some wool washers.

Saturday 26<sup>th</sup> Went round flocks and

Mustard Springhill & Bridge flocks AM and drafted out the poor ones to go away.

The Shepherds did the same for the Cornual hill. Chas Dilled came just after tea.

Clear & bright 66°



Sunday 27<sup>th</sup> Nov 1881

C.D. went to Kuripapanga by himself & did not go very far from the place

Mr. Sargesson & our family went up the garden, but everything is too wet

It has been drizzling rain all day. No shearing tomorrow yet

col 9 drizzling

Monday 28<sup>th</sup> Had a regular Court Martial

after breakfast. Between Allen & McDonald was adj. & nothing. McDonald & Scott charged withdrawn amicably. Went to OHS

with C.D., caught Beauty for him and he went off I went to Manya, saw Dore, Mark Pott & George. Home 11 am

wet. P.M. Posting ledger. It was wet more or less all day

Tuesday 29<sup>th</sup> Posted Ledger right up am

Got the sheep in and drafted out most

Scotch mist & rain all day

Tuesday 29<sup>th</sup> Nov 1881 (continued)

ones and straggers & filled the shed when Niel & Barnaby objected to

Scullin & Wilson shearing. Declaring that if they (S & W) sheared they (O'N & B)

would not shear. So to end the dispute I turned the sheep out again

Had a talk with O'N & B. also Cannon after tea, and they said they would shear if I got the sheep in tomorrow

Wednesday 30<sup>th</sup> After breakfast I

with Bill and the shepherd drained the sheep-yards a bit and got in sheep just before dinner. But the three

shearers did not shear. Kenneth alone sheared, while the three lay about the

shed

fine clearing up

very very fine



Thursday 1<sup>st</sup> Dec. 1881

I gave the three rebellious sheaves their creques, & 3 new shears in their place & did a good days work

Friday 2<sup>nd</sup> Was all day classing till my well, have shorn as many as I shew last year & 23 more. Got my first

Grey Hair, it was in my beard

Saturday 3<sup>rd</sup> Was all day classing, had 3 men all day washing shed floor. Bottles being too close Aged 40 years 20 weeks & 4 days

W. Saunders E.E. came 10<sup>PM</sup>

Sunday 4<sup>th</sup> Rode to Muepapanga and back with W. Saunders. find him a very companionable man, when we arrived

at the house 6 1/2 PM. we found Messrs Sargesson & Stubbs and they stopped all night

Monday 5<sup>th</sup> Dec. 1881

Was classing all day, just had time to show Messrs Saunders and Stubbs round the Waterworks about the shed and they left at noon. W. Sargesson stays for the night. I also mustered Springfield flocks

Tuesday 6<sup>th</sup> A very wet morning up to 7 AM. the Sunshine & showers all day. W. Sargesson left about 9 AM took £18 of mine for Wilson & Cotterall & £6 of W. M. Mac for A. Collins. I was all day classing

up to the time we shored out 3 PM. then repaired the Diningroom clock and did up the Books. Milne came for

Tea & stopped about an hour showed him the sheep leath. the Pop and the pens.

N fine 72°

W fine 62°

Fine cool 60°

showery

showery



Wednesday 7<sup>th</sup> (Dec. 1881)

Got the sheep in just after breakfast and got 209 shorn. Was all day at the Wooltable and had all the Shepherds drafting.

Very fine

Thursday 8<sup>th</sup> Was nearly all day at the Wooltable. brought last of ewes in from Bridge pokk. also mustered house & Dam pokks. Lizzie Mr. Sargesson and all the family walked to Bride flats p.m. Nelson came up with his Book (2%) After Tea

Very fine & steady breeze

Friday 9<sup>th</sup> Was all day classing. Shepherds came in with 822 woolly sheep which will finish our first shearing with about 9550 out of a possible 11,600. While they were drafting the let a heavy shower come on and the shed empty.

Cloudy and showery p.m.

We put them in wet afternoon, but

I am doubtful if we shear tomorrow. Dallis & Marsh came about 1 p.m.

Saturday 10<sup>th</sup> (Dec. 1881)

Was at Wooltable till breakfast, then drafted good sheep to go to Kuipapanga on stranges for Manga (20 per Mr. George) then got dry sheep into shed. then helped to Dock 212 lambs & got all sheep clear away then closed wool till 5 P.M. then Tea & writing till 8 P.M.

Very fine

Sunday 11<sup>th</sup> Marsh came for some Aronica for Potts Anole and had Dinner then Mr. Sargesson Lizzie Mary & 3 of the children walked to Manga and I slept all the time they were away.

Monday 12<sup>th</sup> Was classing all day. Got the last of the sheep into the shed for the first shearing.

Very fine



Tuesday, 13<sup>th</sup> Dec. 1881

Finished shaming at noon. My car  
has not shown up yet; so he might  
as well have stopped away. I was  
taking levels for Dip drain and  
trying the effect of the Shower  
bath on the Dags. if it does not  
clean them it will soften them  
was busy after Tea settling up  
with shears &c

Wednesday 14<sup>th</sup> Helped to wash Dags &  
Showerbath. Walked with L.P.W. (who  
wanted to know how much money I would  
want for the road I told him £5 would  
do) he stopped till 11.45 went home  
to count out; was most of p.m. with  
men who are digging a drain to run  
the water out of the Dip

Thursday 15<sup>th</sup> Dec. 1881

Started for Town sometime after  
Breakfast, stopped at Jones me turnie  
called in and saw Mr. Phid (who looks  
well) and got mail at Puketapu  
& arrived Aptd 5 P.M. Philip came  
home 6 P.M. saw talked till 12 P.M.  
Friday 16<sup>th</sup> Got into Town 11 am. went  
to Charles office & signed deeds of sale  
of Town Section No. 17 Old Hastings to  
Aitken (per Beilly) for £92.14.6  
and at same time signed Lease of  
Craigle 1. Mr. J. Bishop for five years  
from 20<sup>th</sup> Oct 1881  
for £175 per Annum, Payable half yearly  
first payment to be made on 20<sup>th</sup> April  
1882, the Lease to date from 20<sup>th</sup>  
Oct 1881. The Lease to expire 19<sup>th</sup> Oct  
1886 I giving verbal Authority to



Friday 16<sup>th</sup> Dec 1881 (continued)

M. N. Miller to sanction the sinking of an Artesian well on Craiglee, the expense of same to be defrayed by me.

Went to Spit saw J. K., who promised me 2000 more sheep from Samakau and gave me a clock. 4 pm. left Spit, got some soap at D. by the way had tea at Mr. Simons and went to hear Professor Trauer lecture on Love Courtship & Marriage, got to D. at 11 1/2 pm. got Mary to let me in, had not time to get all the presents I meant to get.

Saturday 17<sup>th</sup> Dec, and I started from Town 2.45 am, got to Sp. before 4 am, got pup (Glen) and had breakfast at Bob Hughes and rode over to Bolton to see his wool

Saturday 17<sup>th</sup> Dec. 1881 (continued)

found it just about equal to Glen's could find no fault with it, but W. Bolton objected to shear at Glen's but would rather pay for my class to go there & class it and then deliver it in bales at Glen's.

Sunday 18<sup>th</sup> Dec. Mr. Sargison March & Stubbs rode to Blowhard & Mr. Sargison met them there C. D. came back from Kurids & left for town 1 PM. Mr. Spear came and we had service on the Verandah (all the men from Manga cleared out from here).

Sunday 19<sup>th</sup> Dec. Messrs Sargison & Stubbs left about 5 am, and after breakfast Lizzie Mrs. S. Mary all the family & I to the Murder of 12 went in the Bullock Wagon to C. H. & had a successful picnic there.



Tuesday 2<sup>th</sup> Dec. 1881

The trap came last night for Mr. Sargson  
and this morning the horses were gone and  
were not found until 9 am, when Mr.  
Sargson & family left. The day was  
very hot. was with different make  
of men. Mr. Dabbs came just at tea  
but would not stop, he told us that  
Mr. & Mrs. S, and all the family were  
coming up to take us by surprise  
on Christmas day

Mrs. Allen finished the washing today  
she having a bad (Hennessey) headache  
yesterday & had to leave the washing  
unfinished, the first time ever  
her headaches has interfered with  
her work.

Roaring Caber (Bull)

Wednesday 21<sup>st</sup> Dec. 1881

Went to Blindman's bush to look for  
Smiles for sawing. It was some time  
in the bush before Mr. Ewan came & we  
together explored all the accessible  
parts of the bush & found no get-alable  
trees. Came down the creek all the  
way and found four Nimmus close to  
the wharf, fixed a site for new  
wharf & explored a new road to  
Birch's track, when a heavy shower  
came on & Mr. Ewan & I saw a strange  
wild dog (Slut?) she came quite  
close to us. Got home 5 PM.  
Ance was nearly dry again when I  
got home

fine hot rather warm

And showers hot Mucky



Thursday 22<sup>nd</sup> Dec<sup>r</sup> 1881

Was nearly all day making plans & reckoning timber for a wharf at Blind-man's flat, and was up the garden

two or three times. W. Parson & children 3 92

Friday 23<sup>rd</sup> Was working about all day. Prigated the garden & sowed the Ladies patch. Too windy am. for doing anything. Cool am pm

Saturday 24<sup>th</sup> Went to Bolton's just after breakfast. He says he will not accept G.K.'s offer of 9/2 for fleece wool only, but 9/2 all round (Locke price). He will send all to Town.

Came home by Manja flats. Jones came up with his trap & got 11 water pipes = 148.6"

Hot. Windy  
Windy am.  
Very fine only good working day for a week

Friday 25<sup>th</sup> Dec<sup>r</sup> 1881

The day was very hot. and we had no visitors except March for Dinner

Went up the garden and (4 PM) Mr. & Mrs. Shuld & family Miss Gleason & Mr. Tanner all came for Tea. W. I & all went home 6 PM. except Mrs. Shuld who is to stop a day or two

Sunday 26<sup>th</sup> As yesterday was Sunday I gave all hands a Holiday none of us went far from the House. Mr. Marsh came for a tin of soft soap for F. L. W. Saw first Mason fly

Tuesday 27<sup>th</sup> Was with Shepherds nearly all day repairing fence between stockyards am. & drafting Dispute sheep 8 AM. Mr. Shuld came up for Mr. I and they left 5 1/2 PM.

Very fine  
Dull windy



Wednesday 28<sup>th</sup> Dec. 1881  
Was working about a.m. helping  
Marsh away with 28<sup>m</sup> sheep &  
Misses Lucie & I rode to Jones  
to see about leading Bullock's

Thursday 29<sup>th</sup> Lizzie Annie and I rode down  
Shay valley to the falls (first time either of them  
had seen them) then we rode up to the Bush  
& had a Billy of tea and stopped in the  
bush till 3 1/2 p.m. & rode home. I went  
and saw the men draft for a while

Friday 30<sup>th</sup> Drafted home pork sheep  
with Ed & M. Mac. am. leading p.m.

Saturday 31<sup>st</sup> Loaded the face of the  
Dam with poa. Lizzie & the two Annes  
rode to Manga wash p.m. Marsh

Came after tea & stopped till 11 1/4 p.m. then  
Lizzie Annie's Mary & I saw the old year out  
and the new year in must to bed

Friday 1<sup>st</sup> Jan 1882  
Very hot all day. We spent a very  
jolly New Years day. Laughing and  
romping the whole day. McDonald  
brought up Jones trap to take us  
all to the Races at Korini tomorrow

Monday 2<sup>nd</sup> Lizzie Annie Parsons Annie  
Lucie Mary Lavin Arthur Edith Freddy  
and Lillie Anne all went to the Korini  
Races. I stopped at home having no  
interest in them. Went round some  
of the paddocks. Puffed up the hose in  
the Bath room and had a jolly  
shower bath lunch. Family came  
home (& Farman's Marsh till 10 p.m.) had  
come dancing on Verandah



Bright showers in. Rain at 11 AM.

Tuesday 3<sup>rd</sup> July 1882

Got letter from Elk saying the sheep will leave Saxby on 10<sup>th</sup> inst and I found I had no time to lose started to burn at once. Bill W.S. and I but we only burned part of a line at Ostrander's flat & part of Twins when rain came on and spoiled all

Messrs F.S.W and Dabbs called for 2 hours p.m. re Marsh

Wednesday 4<sup>th</sup> Tried to get fire to Curry

p.m. but the fern is hardly dry enough from yesterday's rain, but if tomorrow holds like today I hope to make a show in it

Very fine

Thursday 5<sup>th</sup> July 1882

Was with fine men and burned Curry P.M. Made a splendid job, I do not think there is an acre of fern left, if it were all put together

The smoke was so dense that we could not see the men where or Bill or shed from the house

Friday 6<sup>th</sup> Went with four men and

Mustard Chil pelk & took out nearly 300 leaving £545 in. Lizzi and the

two amines went to the Bush, I saw them there & all came home 4 P.M. I was on foot

Saturday 7<sup>th</sup> Flayed off new road to Lake Ali - 2 p.m. and graded cutting with Tod p.m.

Lizzi Amine & Alic started for Milner 11 a.m.

Windy air. Fine p.m. fine and hot.



Sunday 8<sup>th</sup> July 1882

Jones Aray came with five 2 casks cement  
100 feet timber & 1 case beer from Inghisham

Lizzie Annie W. Milne Farmer's Marsh  
came 5 PM. W. Dabbs came 11 PM

May bought "Una" from him for £5.

Monday 9<sup>th</sup> Fitted stove together, but  
as it got run down so I put it

back in its bag again and went  
up to the Lakes and helped with a

load of shingle & then helped to cut the  
fern sticks off new lake track by 5 PM

Tuesday 10<sup>th</sup> Was with men generally in  
and went to Lake parcel and fixed in

two ship nails when F. S. W. and W. Jones  
came to me. The former to see when I could

let Bill go (after dip) the latter to square his

axe which we did 10 PM. May & Annie Linn  
went down

Wednesday 11<sup>th</sup> July 1882

Was with men for a while, helped to  
draft 196 sheep out of Bridge park to  
put in carry to eat grass from that wood  
not seen. Went round boundary fence  
to see when Bull goes through to Manpa  
and through all the parks home 5 PM.

Thursday 12<sup>th</sup> Went with M. Mac and  
strained up boundary fence at O.H.S. and  
then I planned the removal of Dipute  
fence and home through the paddocks  
Lizzie and Annie both began Hole and  
feather Anti-macassers 8 PM.

Friday 13<sup>th</sup> Writing and up through carry  
park seeing road to stop. heard from  
by milking yard. With men at  
Dip & scouring Got my thermometer  
back from By air (a new one)

fine but cold for season

very fine

fine & hot

fine 70  
cool. showers 8 PM



Saturday 14<sup>th</sup> July 1882

Went to Lods cutting & then to Dip & began  
just before lunch to measure it and altho  
I early found it held 1069 3/4 gallons. I could  
not make a scale of depths for each 100 gals  
altho I calculated early how much each  
foot in height held

Sunday 15<sup>th</sup> Did not go farther than  
Mid-garden, tried to make scale of 100 ft

for dip & did it after a fashion thus

1 <sup>st</sup> 100 gallons	1 <sup>st</sup> foot (from Bottom)	7 <sup>in</sup>
2 <sup>nd</sup> 100 gallons		6 5/8 = 13 7/8 <sup>in</sup>
3 <sup>rd</sup> do		6 1/4 = 19 7/8
4 <sup>th</sup> do		5 3/4 = 25 5/8
5 <sup>th</sup> do		5 3/8 = 31 <sup>in</sup>
6 <sup>th</sup> do		5 = 36 <sup>in</sup>
7 <sup>th</sup> do		4 5/8 = 40 5/8
8 <sup>th</sup> do		4 1/4 = 44 3/4
9 <sup>th</sup> do		3 7/8 = 48 1/2
10 <sup>th</sup> do		3 1/2 = 52 = 4 feet 4 <sup>in</sup>

Sunday 15<sup>th</sup> July 1882 (continued)

Marsh came 8<sup>PM</sup>, & stayed for tea  
Ate the first peaches grown at Grouse &  
ripe from trees planted 6<sup>mo.</sup> ago  
May Mercer & Ellen Hobart arrived  
7<sup>PM</sup>. Fern springing in Curry without rain 11 days

Monday 16<sup>th</sup> Was knocking about  
Chiffins' places. Wrote to Editor of  
Australasia for a scale for dip

Marsh came for 4-5 hours today

Tuesday 17<sup>th</sup>. Went with four men and

Mustard Ct, took about 2000 out to  
snake room for 1958 coming from Saxby  
which came in the evening. Mr. Lunn  
came after dark and I gave him the score  
straight. Mr. Lunn came & cracked him

Wednesday 18<sup>th</sup> Was with 6 men earmarking above  
sheep, but they did them so badly that I had  
to stop them & let Neil & I do the lot. Show 5<sup>PM</sup>

fine last Thursday 65 1/2°

fine dull 68°

fine hot 80°  
fine hot 81°  
fine windy hot 81°



Wet all day 68°

Thursday 19<sup>th</sup> July 1882

Wet day throughout. Was watching for Mrs trap to come & fetch W. Parson, but it did not come. was doing 70 quarts  
Men & Knitters

Friday 20<sup>th</sup> Wet all day. did not go further than toll house.

W. Redward came up from Town for benefit of his health. Doodlean went to Town with letter for W. Simon

Saturday 21<sup>st</sup> Was most of the day walking about with W. Redward. began to clean water filters, I am afraid the dip will not stand after all the trouble & expence

W. Dable came just before tea & I gave him a £5 cheque for Mary for "Una"

W.F.T 650

fine west wind 670

very

Wet all day 70°

Sunday 22<sup>nd</sup> July 1882

Mr Dable left 4 am & came back 6 1/2. I did not go farther than the garden  
W. Redward was about by himself mostly all day

Monday 23<sup>rd</sup> Went to fence between Dispute & Budge & laid off line with Redward and W. Gordon. very windy.

Came home & wrote to Wise & Co sending 13/- for "Fern & Fernallie" to Registrar of Births Deaths & Marriages for copy of Register of Birth enclosing 19/- to C.H. enclosing cheque for £11. to pay above and Newkirk Rent, to J.G.K. General, to W. Gull for £2 of 2 stamps enclosing cheque to W. Howell enclosing cheque for £3.6 for Butter. D.W. W.D. enclosing cheque to W. L. Horn do & to W. Colenso do & to C. A. Balfour hoping to see him next 2 mos

very windy air fine pin 570



Monday 23<sup>rd</sup> July 1882 (contd)

Neil came to me & told me he would not muster and Tod, then after Lea Millar came & told me she he would not muster either under Tod. So I am put into a fix.

Tuesday 24<sup>th</sup> Lizzie W. Parson (Schulden) &

Liz went down in Jones trap to town. I went with Arthur & W. Neward and calculated how many posts Dispute-Bridge folks wanted and cleaned out both filters p.m.

W. Bearnish came p.m. & stopped 2 hours.

W. Pabbs was here at the time.

Wednesday 25<sup>th</sup> Arthur and I went

to Dispute-Bridge fence & then to Mangan

to see if I could get their musters. As

they will not be done for a fortnight

yet. FSW & W. Butters came for 2 hours

p.m.

Thursday 26<sup>th</sup> July 1882

Went down to Jones after Breakfast

to see him about carting away the

wool. got "Slippy" shod & home

for lunch. Went out through

Curry peck p.m. to see how the

fern was doing. Mr. Redward went

up on top of Range. I got five

ripe Peaches off one tree in orchard

Friday 27<sup>th</sup> Went with two men to Wana

and took delivery of and earmarked 1000

Wethers finished 5 P.M. and came across

country by Conical Hill was 2.50 minutes

coming. Was about 3.15 going by Brown Hill

Saturday 28<sup>th</sup> Ellen started for Town 7/2 am

with Alice. I sent Dimid this cheque with

I helped with the sheep from Wana & jibbed about. Alice got a bad tick (coming home) from the Bay Mare on Blonini cutting.

72°

71°

70°

72°

70°

82°



Sunday 29<sup>th</sup> July 1882

Did not go farther than the fairs  
& the Wharf. Alice by seems to  
be doing all right. Marsh  
came 11 am & I engaged him to mow  
at not less than 40/- per week. & Dr.  
Welsh came & I engaged him at 50/-  
and he is to bring Morrett so if they  
finish anything like this I will  
be all right yet. Neil left today

Monday 30<sup>th</sup> Was all am, posting ledger  
and jolting about with Alice leg, which is  
getting on well. Went (p.m.) round bay  
Spring Hill Bridge. Several gales being from  
found walking very hot

Began reading thermometer correctly by  
turning the thermometer round my head  
for 5 minutes before reading it, making  
a difference of 10°

Tuesday 31<sup>st</sup> July 1882

Was with Men. Asowij Lucerne on hand  
patches sowed a lot of Cape Gorsebush  
in different places & measured Disput  
-Bridg fence 53.57 & making up etc

Wednesday 1<sup>st</sup> July 1882. Was posting  
Diary, settling with Gordon & rigging a  
bucket for Alice leg am, gathering  
McKinnon's seed for plantation p.m.

A good long Earthquake 3 1/4 p.m.

Thursday 2<sup>nd</sup> Mr. Redwood and I  
went to the way, bush & flaged & swanned  
round the bush for fencing it. As  
then he & I and Arthur went and  
made two cuttings on Willis  
Track and one between Halletts  
gorge & Stokyan and some 5 1/2 p.m.  
Lizzie Miss arrived 7 p.m.

fine hot 83°

fine hot 68°

fine hot 76°

fine hot 72°

very fine & cool 58°



Friday, 3<sup>rd</sup> July 1882

Was with W. Scullin making drains for  
irrigating Lucerne, making 44 poor  
sheep out of Curry park and finding  
grade for continuation of path through  
garden.

W. Pott & a Mr. Anderson  
-son from Burnouste called. He  
promised to bid us good by. Mr. Anderson  
knew my Aunt Mr. Farrier.

Saturday 4<sup>th</sup> Inspected Lucerne irrigation  
works while Mr. Redwood was going to  
Manya with some letters then we both  
graded a path (1 in 9) through the  
gardens fully to the top on North side  
and made it 1 foot wide pm.

Mr. Farmer came and stopped  
all night

Sunday 5<sup>th</sup> July 1882

Misses Shield (Mrs. & Miss) & Dabbs came 11 am.  
after Dinner I drove in Shields back to  
Dorndy gate (with Redwood & Dabbs) and  
Lizzie Mary. Miss L. Mungie Miss Dabbs  
A Farmer rode to B. H. bush and got caught  
in the rain, which came mid 4 PM.

Monday 6<sup>th</sup> Mr. Redwood and I walked  
up through and all across Curry park  
examining fern. Home for lunch  
and (PM.) made a track into a fall  
in the garden & fixed it up as a  
bathing place & named it Redwood  
Bath. Found a Hypnum in garden cabinet

Tuesday 7<sup>th</sup> Went through some of the  
Paddocks seeing fern. found Currys  
scab and mailed it over the Office door  
Mr. Dabbs came just in time for Tea

fine 620

fine

fine hot 710

fine air 11 am 4 PM 6 PM

fine 730

fine 690



Tuesday 8<sup>th</sup> July 1882

Helped to Muster Curry & drafted 142 out. leaving only 545 in ~~the~~ on about 545 acres. the fern is not growing so fast as I would have expected

took Names & fat with to Despair

Wednesday 9<sup>th</sup> Did nothing much except

with the men Lizzie Mary Miss & Mary & W. Redward rode to Lois. Saw Mr Dabbs. but had a disagreeable ride owing to the wind and Lizzie lost her engagement ring

Friday 10<sup>th</sup> Arthur & I walked to Manya to see when I could get the Mussels

Thome 2 M. Mr Redward and I filed Graphic & classed over the Library

Books (261) then gathered a lot of Mr Kombe's eggs for seed. Lensen found Lizzie's cord at boundary gate & bought it home

Saturday 11<sup>th</sup> July 1882

Went with five men and Mustered & took 315 poor sheep out of it & put them into the bush & left 1460 in. Home by 1 PM. Mr Redward and I began erecting shower bath at his fall

Sunday 12<sup>th</sup> A fine day, but we did not go farther than the garden. Mr Dabbs came for Joe

Monday 13<sup>th</sup> Very windy. Engaged 3 men & Muster & got £42.16 from Molah to keep for him. Did not do very much. Last went to Manya with Mr Redward & Muster the way for iron & PM & home for tea. The Muster started to Muster for a tupples

69 1/2  
fine thundery sun

Windy Cold 69 1/2

Windy 64

60°

61°

59°



Tuesday 14<sup>th</sup> July 1882

Mr. Redwan and I started for Town  
took it easy. picked some peaches  
for Mr. R. at Milnes. Stopped three  
hours at Spfld got cheque £10. from  
P.P. (Leaving £12.1.0 still owing) in the  
cool of the evening we rode into Town  
left the horses at Delhi and slept  
at Charlottes. saw Mr. Newbould there  
and I slept there

fine cool 60°

Wednesday 15<sup>th</sup> Went to Coote Road first  
thing saw some only. Went to MR  
Mr. de Adam going. but could see  
nothing as MR M. was down. Then  
went to Land office and found I can  
renew my lease for 7 years. went  
to Spfld and had 4 hours talk with Mr  
put £45.6.0 in M.R.A. to my credit got  
home & slept at Spfld. Mr. Palford on the

fine cool 59°

Thursday 16<sup>th</sup> July 1882

Some nice showers from 4 to 9 am. left  
Spfld 10 am. got home in good time  
I did not get off my horse between  
Springfield and Glenross. Found  
everything right when I got home

Friday 17<sup>th</sup> With two men (Mustard  
Stuart) rode to Springhill park and  
drafted them and went through  
Curry park Am. Made two dip  
crutches and a gauge stick & pm.

Saturday 18<sup>th</sup> Turned water on to shed  
Am. Shepherds came in with Mr.  
sheep (about 6000) and we drafted them  
into four mobs in three hours. Gaid  
Pipes stopped from some unex-  
-pected reason

cloudy all day 62°  
cloudy fine 64°  
fine cool 68°

fine cool 59°







Sunday 26<sup>th</sup> July 1882

Miss L. Maignan left (it being just

3 months since Mr. Sargison came &

During all that time we have had visitors

Lizzie May & Mr. Marsh went with her

a part of the load & they are not home

yet (6 1/2 pm) I turned water on to

sluice & prepared for dipping tomorrow

Saw by a paper that the Waste Land

Board has deferred giving decision to my

application for renewal of Katakanki lease

Lizzie & Co. came home 7 pm.

Monday 27<sup>th</sup> Was Dipping till 3 pm.

Then did not do much more

Tuesday 28<sup>th</sup> Wet All day fine mules

rain & not heavy. I did not go

for Mr. George Waterhouse came for

some books out of libry. See sub exp. 31/2

Wet - 60°

Wednesday March 1<sup>st</sup> 1882

A wet day throughout. I did not

go far from the house, had no

work for all hands

Thursday 2<sup>nd</sup> Wet Am. Settled

with La. Linn & Co. Am. and

transferred a few Geese from

near W.C. to West of New wharf

& also some out of the bush to

Nursery beds. Alice came back

from Town. Ansell came

with Jones & Co. in which I had

added a column wrong

Friday 3<sup>rd</sup> Musted & dipped Curry Path sheep

Am. and was dodging about when

Mr. Mouldey (?) came with a letter from

Mr. W.K. White asking how many sheep I

Wet. 58°  
Wet. 30°  
Wet. shows 110° 30°  
Wet. fine 67°

Wet - 60°







Friday 10<sup>th</sup> March 1882

Started for Town. Mr. Marsh rode  
as far as Muddens, had a few  
ripe peaches at Milnes. got to Tynan  
3 P.M., stopped two hours road to Town  
Slept at Delhi. Mr. Ellis was  
there. No play on

Saturday 11<sup>th</sup> saw Mr. Simon & did some  
shopping. saw H.K. decided to give him  
500-700 sheep because M.H.M. who got  
one to concede 1/2 a year rent to Adams  
young, otherwise he would throw it  
up and the market being at present  
glutted with Land there would be  
no sale for it. Did so & came to  
Faradale saw Mr. Moss see James  
Bee, who told me Mr. Moss had gone  
to Wana for sheep. came home 7 1/2 P.M.

Sunday 12<sup>th</sup> March 1882.

Was withy nearly all day. D.M. Moss  
came 5 P.M. to say he would be able  
to take the sheep so we will start  
very early tomorrow and get them  
in for him. Mr. Marsh left to  
go to the peaks to supervise seed sowing

Monday 13<sup>th</sup> Went with Davie Moss & 3  
other men and mustered C.H. Park and  
drafted out 932 wethers for Moss by noon  
and helped them well on to Wana  
Nun and home by 2 P.M.

Tuesday 14<sup>th</sup> Tod and I mustered lambs  
to Wana straggles out of Duffield and drafted  
them, counted unbranded sheep, then  
I went all out through Curry & found  
the one sheep per acre is rather too much



64°  
65°  
66°  
67°  
Very fine but cloudy  
Very fine  
Very fine  
Very fine but cloudy

Wednesday 15<sup>th</sup> March 1882  
Was with four men: Masted sheep  
from Wama & put 196 of them on to  
Curry & Moted Curry & Moted 371 out of  
it & put 581 sheep on range. Lizzie the  
children & I walked through part of  
Curry & M. seeing fern

Thursday 16<sup>th</sup> Was knocking about  
through the paddocks am, with some  
& taking delivery of grassed pm.  
Lizzie & Alice went to Dorses to  
see Mr. Howell. Arthur and I  
sowed the part of the seed in  
the Dam paddock & Curry

Friday 17<sup>th</sup> Went with Bullock driver &  
Laid first seed in Curry paddock am, &  
Cleared part of the mud out of the  
Dam pm, Mended Mr. Allans  
machine &c.

Saturday 18<sup>th</sup> March 1882  
Was knocking about am & pm. Arthur and  
I walked up Willie's track in Curry up to  
Turnmore flat, & down said creek to  
Common corner & home 4 pm. Lizzie was  
very bad with toothache. Mr. Pott  
came from 10<sup>th</sup> 11/2 am.

Sunday 19<sup>th</sup> Very fine warm day  
did not go further than the upper part  
Mr. Dabbs came in time for Lee  
Saw a steamer pass from the Ver-  
= andah about 2 pm, the first  
vessel I have seen from here

Monday 20<sup>th</sup> Went with Bullock driver &  
Arthur & Lizzie a load of grassed in Curry am,  
and doing about pm. Mended shield  
and Gracie called 1 pm. took them  
up through the garden. Scotty caught a  
very large tel 13 lbs last night

68°  
69°  
66°  
Very fine  
Very fine  
Very fine  
Very fine



Tuesday 21<sup>st</sup> March 1882

It blew very heavy during last night and was breezy Am. too windy to sow, I was with powers altering Halletts gorge cutting Am. and with them sowing P.M. Mr. George Waterhouse called to tell me about some sheep at Manya. Common bought the

Wednesday 22<sup>nd</sup> Went up through Curry & laid some seed for sowers. Came down & took delivery of a Waggon load of seed and some groceries & helped to pack some seed out. Went with Family along Stewart ridge up through swamps.

Thursday 23<sup>rd</sup> With Bullock driver (and Arthur) laying seed in Curry up along Left Bank of Otumawie & by Twins. I slipped my

leg through the planks of the tray & so squeezed a little. Jones & his Mother came for 4th

Friday 24<sup>th</sup> March 1882

Very cold & Cloudy all day. My leg was painful & I did not go far. Am. but P.M. Bill & I went & measured one acre and weighed the seed it took to sow it and we found Bill sowed at the rate of three bushels per acre

Saturday 25<sup>th</sup> Had two men sowing on measured ground and was off and on with sower all day. Lizzie and May and all the children went up to the My lake and Arthur carried down a cows head

Sunday 26<sup>th</sup> Did nothing much. Went up to top end of garden with Family am. Mr. Farmer came 11 am. and we all went up again with him P.M. and a little way up into Curry

Very wind at night Calm P.M. 56°

Very fine light wind 60°

Very fine 58°

Very cold & cloudy 48°

Cool & cloudy 52°

Very fine 56°



Monday 27<sup>th</sup> March 1882

Hot & clear day cloudy evening 53°

Helped Tod to draft Dispute sheet as some of Wana lines had got in and P.M. had a walk all over the park and found the fern getting up considerably. J.S.W. was at home when I got home, he joined the Libary I advised him to take the pledge when he got married. I was a long time sitting with John Allen as he disparted nearly every item, Mr. Dabo came with some turnip seed. then 8 PM I held a meeting of the Libary as we have got £10-10-0 to spend. till 10 PM

All rebled 54°

Tuesday 28<sup>th</sup> Saw John & W. Allen off to Men with four men to cut off old paper & scribble off them some and washed with Turpentine as it was infected

Tuesday 28<sup>th</sup> March 1882 (continued)

5-40

with Bus. Took out old Colonial men and fixed in new store and on the whole had a very busy day

Wednesday 29<sup>th</sup>

Was helping to paper the Kitchen Bedroom & help to draft Curry & take delivery of a dray load of stores & pasting up the Ledger

550

Friday 30<sup>th</sup>

Was the whole day pasting the Ledger did not go further than 10 o'clock hour. Lizzie & Mary rode to Old firwood bush with Alice

Friday 31<sup>st</sup>

Lizzie & I rode to Bottle creek to try & get Jonas to come and cook for W. Kross & his family as they sent up word last night they were coming tomorrow Jonas came over at once, We had lunch with J.S.W. and home 2 PM. great meeting

555

Friday 31<sup>st</sup>



Saturday, 1<sup>st</sup> April 1882

Arthur and I mustered Spring hells  
and put them into Stewart's ridge &  
then I took the children two hours  
into the garden while Lizzie and Mary  
were repairing for Mr. Kniss & Miss Jough  
who came 5 P.M. and brought Mr. & Mrs.  
P. S. McLean. Mr. played Napoleon &  
Lizzie won one shilling I lost 6.

Sunday 2<sup>nd</sup> I Hk and I rode to Mississippi  
we started 10 am, was 2 3/4 hours going &  
2.40 hours coming back. Saw a good many  
people there.

Monday 3<sup>rd</sup> I Hk and I rode over a good  
deal of Hill soil and home 10 am  
Fixed up a lot of ferns for Miss Jough  
and they all started just after Dinner. I  
skinned the sheep show. Dip & then I skinned  
10 more & put them to the Laves

Very fine 56°  
Very fine  
Very fine 55 1/2°

Tuesday, 4<sup>th</sup> April 1882

52°  
Held a Court Martial between Alice and  
Mr. Mald just after Breakfast and then  
was all day posting Ledger. Lizzie and  
Mary did a heavy days washing but impossibly  
rain came on them before they finished

Wednesday 5<sup>th</sup> Light rain all day  
too heavy to go out in too light to be  
contented inside. Made up some of  
amalgamated the Library, sowed face of  
Dam and read some Newspapers

Thursday 6<sup>th</sup> Rain Am. Did not do very  
much. but Mr. fine cloudy transplanted  
some Red Goats into Flower garden & by  
closet. Lizzie & Mary shifted the Cheffonere  
round and round the Dining room &  
left it in its original place after all

52°  
5 1/2°  
54°



Very fine after the rain 57°

Friday 7<sup>th</sup> April 1882

Was a good part of the day with Cooks  
Mrs. Hogan came by herself. Her  
Husband coming by 7 by. I got a  
lot of *Burupura* seeds for my new plant  
-ation Mrs. Shuld & Miss Hutchinson  
came for 2 hours p.m.

Wet 58°

Saturday 8<sup>th</sup> Wet all day Wrote a good  
deal and read a good deal, was sometimes  
at the shed with men. Sent L. M. Naus chg  
for £6 to W.P.A. and made up some of

Wet 61°

Sunday 9<sup>th</sup> Reading am Lizzie Family &  
I walked to Bridge flat & back. No visits  
The Thermometer rose to 114° in the Sun at  
the office door at 1 1/2 p.m.

Wet 56°

Monday 10<sup>th</sup> Went out with Okey taking  
seed for Curry, home and saw shepherds  
draft Stuart's ridge sheep. Out in Curry p.m.  
Began writing a sketch of Past days

Tuesday 11<sup>th</sup> April 1882

Was out over several of the parks am.  
Lizzie and Alice rode down to Jones to see  
Mr. Jones & baby and Mary took all the  
children up to dry lake, when an  
uncommonly heavy shower came on.  
I went and met Mary with some over-  
-coats for the children, but they  
never met though before they got  
home. Lizzie came home 5 p.m.  
Also met through

Wednesday 12<sup>th</sup> Went out over Stewarts  
ridge with Scullin seeing where to  
patch the seed, and helping to pack  
the seed out of Curry.

Mrs. Hogan rather objected to the  
washing and ironing because it is not  
in her argument, but still she is willing  
to do her best

55 1/2°  
1 p.m.  
Showy  
Cloudy am.  
Showy  
55°  
55°  
Fine with light show



Thursday 13<sup>th</sup> April 1882

Was knocking about with the men and then Lizzie May Arthur & I rode down to horses to see about more seed. I gave a note to Anabell to get 70 bags of seed, but if seed comes to night as he expects it, then he won't send the note, but destroy it.

Friday 14<sup>th</sup> Was out seeing Curry and the park. Arthur found Native Mail in the Otumau creek. Lizzie May & C. had dinner and down to lower corner of Curry.

Saturday 15<sup>th</sup> Lizzie was very bad with a pain under her right breast. She put a Mustard plaster on it last night and I rubbed it with Turpentine to day, it seems better now. I took delivery of 2 loads of seed and sowed the Alley &c.

Sunday 16<sup>th</sup> April 1882

Did not go far out. Went up Curry track a piece. Mr. Pables came 3 PM & brought Peter. He promised to take him back & make him to harness & sell him.

Monday 17<sup>th</sup> Was writing a good deal and went out over Spring hill and Curry & M. From 6 1/2 PM to 7 1/2 PM

We saw a splendid Aurora Australis to second one I have seen the first was I think 14<sup>th</sup> August 1872, the night before I left Moahaka to go to Carhono.

Tuesday 18<sup>th</sup> Went to C.H. just after breakfast and went through bush from C.H. to big Totara and all over Mid Spur down to Camp to strew Scullin where to make the road and brought home a nice lot of Mosses & two Ferns and a lot of Kororia.

Very fine & warm 58 1/2°

Very fine 54 1/2°

54°

Very fine

Very fine 58°

53°

Very fine

6 1/2°

Cloudy & windy



Wednesday, 19<sup>th</sup> April 1882

Scotch Mist and Showery Am. did  
some transplanting Cordyline  
Banksii and C. pumila put them  
both into 1<sup>st</sup> bed patch Went on  
into Curry PM, but got driven  
home by a threatened shower

Edith was taken sick at Bed time

Thursday 20<sup>th</sup> Did not go far as it  
was a Cloudy Showery day and Edith  
not well. Planted a few things in the  
garden and wrote a good deal

Edith after passing a feverish night  
was a good deal better all day

Friday 21<sup>st</sup> Was knocking about home. 100  
bags of a load of seed 26 bags onky  
235. P.M. Lizzi & I rode to Jones who  
tells me 200 more bags are on the road called  
on F.S.W. home 4 PM

Saturday 22<sup>nd</sup> April 1882

Went to Mangaia to attend drafting saw  
Stopped at Lyon & Smith & Hullett  
Common agreed to go to Patea with Lyon  
Came home with 39 sheep. W. Child  
& Miss Glendon came for 2 hours PM.

Sunday 23<sup>rd</sup> Lizzi, Mary and I rode to  
Mangaia wash Am. and round Prelmi  
& P.M. went for a short walk up Curry

Monday 24<sup>th</sup> Went to Jones to see if he  
knew anything of the 200 bags of grass-  
seed, but it has not come up yet  
Saw Mr Dabbs who told me he was  
coming for Mellor to work to Harness  
next Sunday. Lizzi made a  
bottle of Pampothin jam. and  
it blew a rather severe gale at  
- most all day but heavier P.M. threatening  
rain at Simolowne

Scotch mist in. Cloudy PM, 5 1/2

Cloudy with sun 5 1/2

Cloudy in PM 4 1/2

May fine 52°  
May fine 51°  
May wind 57°  
May wind 57°  
Windy air over wind 57°



Tuesday 25<sup>th</sup> April 1882

With two men mustered Emigrant and  
Arched Lambs, Saw the Sowers &  
came home & drafted wethers to take  
cross Breds out.

Lizzie & Alice went  
to see Mr. Shuid & home 5 1/2 P.M. She  
brought a note to say that Mr. White  
was coming tomorrow

Wednesday 26<sup>th</sup> Stayed at home to see

Mr. White he came about 11 am & left  
just as the bell rang for lunch, he  
just had had breakfast at Maney's

Issued Mr. Paisy (who came with  
him) round the sheep yards and other  
places he left 3 P.M. Mr. Waterhouse

sent Jim up with a sack of vegetables

Thursday 27<sup>th</sup> Rather cold and boisterous

Did not do much am except jibbing with

Thursday 27<sup>th</sup> April 1882 (continued)

Carpenter, sent P.M. erected a temporary  
jallows to kill the wild White Bullock

Friday 28<sup>th</sup> Got a letter last night from

Mr. Kimms re seed, he thought all the  
seed I was getting was being put into

Curry I wrote telling him Curry only  
took 146 bags. & stopping the 59 still

in store & sent note by Joe Haffren  
went to Jones to see how many bags he

has got. Killed the white

Bullock from Jim's, and was busy all

day

Saturday 29<sup>th</sup> Was with two men

Salting Bullock, it took us till 3 P.M.

and then I did not do very much

after

Very fine 5 1/2°

Remarkably fine 53°

Storm

Drum 61°  
Threaty rain early 1st bar with 56  
57°



Sunday 30<sup>th</sup> April 1882

W. Pables came in forenoon for "Mellor" to  
break him in to harness. I told him  
his present price was £18 pounds and  
propertly more after being broken to harness

Annibell came for for a Gony of Guyon

Monday 1<sup>st</sup> May 1882. Went to the  
Lakes to sift shingle but found it too  
wet. Explored for a bridle track to Steamy  
Slippamul, & home through Curry

Tuesday 2<sup>nd</sup> Was Mapping down Curry  
with other folks while raining and with men  
quarrying stones and gardening while I  
Bored a hole in the vent plug on top of  
the hill to let the air out of the pipes  
and planned where to build the Oven

Wednesday, 3<sup>rd</sup> May 1882

Went out through Cthpoll and took Jenny Laid  
through the Bush track and saw Scullin  
on Wana Spur. rode up to top of Range &  
went and explored Marble Hill and brought  
a few specimens home, came through  
fence North end of Linyation & down Banks  
Spur (and a fearful job I had) rain came  
on. I took shelter under Banks tree, took  
four suckers off it. Planted two in  
Banks plantation & other two in  
garden. tried polishing stones found they  
will take a polish if I only knew how  
to do it

Thursday 4<sup>th</sup> tried to polish some Marble ash,  
and with two men raised the Albour  
and put in proper door studs and  
fixed it nicely

Stormy 512°

fine windy 520°

Stormy noisy weather 490°

Stormy 480°  
Stormy 490°  
Stormy 480°  
Stormy 490°



Friday 5<sup>th</sup> May 1882

Bill & I undid the upright pipe of the Bath  
and planned how to finish Bath room and  
and I was then jobbing about drying Pers.  
Pers ends 8<sup>th</sup> PM.

Got letter from Mr. Lyll & saw in the papers  
that I had got a renewal of Kaitiaki lease  
for 7 years @ 1/2 per acre from the expiration  
of present lease.

Saturday 6<sup>th</sup> Was rather surprised to see  
F.S.W. drive Mr. Groom up 9 AM, I  
walked about with them & Messrs Shuld & Groom  
till 11 AM, then Lizzie, Arthur & Polith and  
I drove over to Manga with them for  
Lunch. They all went away 2 PM. and left  
Lizzie and I in charge we stopped till 4 PM  
and then walked home. Met Mary  
with other children on Scullin's cutting & home  
5 PM. Rather stormy

Sunday 7<sup>th</sup> May 1882

Mr. Farmer came 10 AM, and stays for the night  
Tod came home & brought Mail and letter from Mr.  
Alexander with copy of registration of my Bath and  
that being the first letter I ever received from  
Scotland concerning myself. We did not go out  
much as we felt it cold.

Monday 8<sup>th</sup> Bill came before Breakfast to say  
that his wife was taken sick Lizzie went  
down. I wrote to Mr. Alexander of Dunedin  
and gave a short sketch of my life but  
unfortunately I represented myself as still a  
Manxman having 140,000. And was all day  
writing. Mr. Dalles came about 3 PM and  
brought 2 pheasants & left about 4 PM.  
Mr. Allan was delivered of a Daughter at  
11 1/4 PM Lizzie was down all night.

Fine incline & W. Wind 53°

Rather stormy & West winds 46°

Cool and stormy 48°  
Cool and stormy 49 1/2°



Tues May 9<sup>th</sup> May 1882

Mr. Hagan came 2 AM, and called me up for Directions how to do with Mr. Allason

I got up and gave her Directions and went to bed again.

9 AM, there was a deputation of two came to me for further directions which I gave them 6 1/2 PM, Mr. A and her Daughter are both doing well. I don't go far from the house except when I went round some of the paths

\* This makes the fourth child born ~~there~~ with no one to give advice but myself. The three former ones was before I was married

Wednesday 10<sup>th</sup> Went to Jones re carting last load seed Home and to get lunch. Went with Lucille to show him where to sow in Immigration flat

Home. Carlo chased a lamb and I scolded him. Lizzie was all day at Bill's Mr. Bill doing well

Thursday 11<sup>th</sup> May 1882

Helped McDonald to grease his drag and load it with 25 bags seed 1<sup>st</sup> for Immigration flat, took delivery of another load

8 1/2 PM Sugar & 2 AM I loaded stones to go to 2<sup>nd</sup> Bridge. Then Joe & I (PM) raised

part of the Garden fence to keep the Bull out. Then I planted a lot of Cape gooseberry

Friday 12<sup>th</sup> Mail came with Bill, Nurse Bull got into the garden & I began raising the fence to keep him out. Lizzie forbade Maggie to come to the House

Saturday 13<sup>th</sup> Went to Mangia & got 26 sheep. Mr. Mather helped me home with them as he had some stone he thought was Lignite with Gold in it but I proved it to be Limestone and Iron Pyrites. Turned the sheep into curry and was most of the balance of day writing

480  
Mother's diary

480  
Mindy's diary

460  
Munday  
440  
Friday  
450  
Munday



Sunday, 14<sup>th</sup> May 1882

Very Windy did not go far from the place Am. But I Scullin came after dinner told me I Scott had cut his hand and had gone off to Town to get it dressed. I took Janny and rode after him overtook him at Jones Maunya homby, he told me he was not much cut but he would not be able to work for 2-3 days and he would stay at Jones till he was right. Lijini was very sick did not get up before 4 PM.

Very windy 52°

47 1/2°

46 1/2°

Monday 15<sup>th</sup> Tod and I musted Cury, Spring-hill Stewart Nidge & Despute and drafted them all. We finished about 4 PM.

Tuesday 16<sup>th</sup> Went round through carry with G. M. and round other pms. 3<sup>rd</sup> Anniversary of fall of Maunya & 2<sup>nd</sup> of Lijini & family to famous

Wednesday 17<sup>th</sup> May 1882

Went with George Foster to C. H. bush and showed him some Kahikatea trees I wanted sawed & then went to Mahaha bush and showed him three Pinus trees. As Foster agreed to saw them all into timber of given sizes for 13/- per 100 feet and to split sufficient shingles to shingle the Mahaha whare for 11/- per 1000, We went by Harris corner & came by Mr. Cox home 2 PM.

46° very fine cool breeze

Thursday 18<sup>th</sup> Tod and I took some sheep to

Brimm May but I turned back near BH and came through Scandy

Messrs Waterhouse & Fyfe let called for two hours PM. Mr. Allason was taken worse and quite light headed

Got letter from George Bee offering 21 per cent for Kahurangi purchase

After windy 55°



Friday 19<sup>th</sup> May 1882

Mr. Mason was very light headed all last night, I tried to prescribe Quinine but Mr. Parr (the nurse) did not know how to administer it & I did not either. I went to town to see about the missing 6 boards but unless they have gone to Mangia I got no other satisfactory. Got the Board Graphic home

Native Windy 52°

Showing all day 44°  
N from an SW 45°

Saturday 20<sup>th</sup> I went down to see Mrs. Mason about 8 P.M. <sup>last night</sup> and I stayed with her all night she raved all night but got quiet towards morning. Slept all day. Level dunnies for drying gun & sent Peyer's Bee letter & P.D. with Alice

Sunday 21<sup>st</sup> I went down to see Mrs. Mason. She went down in Jones's trap about 10 1/2 am, was still raving.

Mr. Dalby's carriage was seen at Dunin stops

Monday 22<sup>nd</sup> May 1882

Planted a lot of cuttings (sent up by Mr. D.) both in flower garden and in vegetable do and tried all I knew to extend the Orchard and could not get the proper lines. John Peyton came to plow about 5 P.M. I just had time to show him over the ground when it got dark

Tuesday 23<sup>rd</sup> showed Peyton some of the place to plow and looked over the potato ground for young ferns & was nearly all day running currents, bushes & planting the cuttings

Wednesday 24<sup>th</sup> helped to make the Ethel's path to get 2 of Beams's Cross bed stumps out & a few withers, took the other outside Abdullah's fence saw some ferns & came into Bush, got a lot of Pinus plants & ferns then on the above Libellula. Stephen came & stayed for the night

42°  
41°  
Windy fine



Thursday, 25<sup>th</sup> May 1882.

Stephens left after Breakfast leaving with  
decided to remain. Ted & I must  
Cury took to take the sheep off the  
Fern for the season. Then PM, Lizzie May  
and I rode to the Tois saw sheets from  
Dabbs, got some cutting & home at dusk

fine cloudy 490

Friday 26<sup>th</sup> Put in the cuttings I brought from

Tois yesterday, helped Peyton into Wash  
plantation. Rained a few times, and opened  
and ate a lot of Oysters. Mr Dabbs came  
4 PM, and stops for the night, got word  
that Mr. Knoss was married in Melbourne &  
also got word that Mr. Allason was no better

Cloudy & light showers 47 1/2

Saturday, 27<sup>th</sup> Gave Dabbs a little soft

soap, let Wana sleep into alley & was  
joking about with the different men  
had a long talk with men after tea

dry Air 450

Sunday 28<sup>th</sup> May 1882

After Dennis Lizzie May Alice and I rode  
down to Shields and I left them all  
there & rode down to Springfield and stay  
there, Philip & I made (in imagination) a  
good part of the Brick Machine

Monday 29<sup>th</sup> Rode into Town left horse

at Dolhi and went shopping, went to  
Laird and began selecting Books for the  
Library at 3 PM, and selected till dark

Went to Craven street for Tea and  
then took Joe Lewis to hear a penny reading  
in Faulkners hall, saw Mr. L. after  
the thing came out and slept at

Dunions

Tuesday 30<sup>th</sup> Went to Dunreddie just

after Breakfast and was selecting  
Books until noon, selected 96



Mrs. Allison Died in Napier

Tuesday 30<sup>th</sup> May 1882 (continued)  
altogether, and attended a sale when  
a few Books were to be sold but they  
were no good, and went high. Had  
Dinner at Charlottes & bought a  
Multigraph for the Library & other things &  
it was 4 P.M. when I got to Delhi  
P.D. was there and we came out  
together to Spfld. & 1 1/2 P.M. Turned in

Showy atm. cloudy pm. 50 1/2

Wednesday, 31<sup>st</sup> Wet Morning. waited  
and waited for the rain to stop  
which it did at noon started at  
12.5 pm. & was just exactly five  
hours coming up and had no rain  
on the road

Cloudy 47°

Thursday 1<sup>st</sup> June 1882. Helped to gather  
the Potatoes and gathered a lot of  
Koromiko seed for sowing, got word  
that Mrs. Allison was Dead

Friday 2<sup>nd</sup> June 1882

Went with Tod & mixed part of the Napier  
party to lighten the Nange and partly  
to put more Ewes into Cott park got  
only 70 Ewes. I took them to Cott &  
only got home 4 1/2 P.M.

67 mi 53°

Saturday 3<sup>rd</sup> Made out Sheep returns &  
some other things for Mail. Made the  
Multigraph and printed 700 pages of  
Catalogue for Library. Arthur cold worse

67 mi 51 1/2

Sunday 4<sup>th</sup> Wet day throughout did not  
go further than W.C. Bill came home  
last night gave me the particulars of the  
Death of his wife

Wet 41°

Monday 5<sup>th</sup> A Cold & Showy day, helped the  
men to transplant some trees near W.C. and  
printed off all the Catalogue as far as I can  
so until the new Books come up

Showy 38°



An inquest was held this forenoon at the Asylum into the cause of death of Mrs Elizabeth Allason, an inmate of the institution who died there yesterday. A verdict in accordance with the medical testimony of the Surgcon-Superintendent was returned, namely, that death resulted from natural causes.

31<sup>st</sup> May 1882







fine cloudy 46°

Tuesday 13<sup>th</sup> June 1882

Wrote a while am. and p.m. deepened and widened drain at Murphy's cutting in Halletts forge and began framing Will

fine 49°

Wednesday 14<sup>th</sup> Arthur and pruned the orchard trees and was all day at it

Planted over 700 cuttings of fruit trees

Wet - drizzling 50

Thursday 15<sup>th</sup> Wet day did not do very much

helped men to fix up Wright's machine and

men sown Biddle's and sowed a lot of

Clematis Perilla on plowed ground. Miss

G. Waterhouse & Salmon came for the horses

fine 48°

Friday 16<sup>th</sup> Was all day sowing tree seeds

above the house and below the wharf

and put paths there

very fine 51°

Saturday 17<sup>th</sup> Finished sowing tree seed on potatoes

land & tried plantation fence by Messrs C. Lower

flat by the Swamp with grasses as fodder was getting too bad for potatoes

Sunday 18<sup>th</sup> June 1882

Did not go far am, but p.m. we all went along Sturtevant's way to House

note & swept ourselves in the shade

coming home thus

Loggie 11<sup>u</sup> 12<sup>u</sup>  
self 10<sup>u</sup> 9 1/2 with clothe & slippers

May June 7<sup>u</sup> 12

Arthur 2<sup>u</sup> 12 1/4

Edith 2<sup>u</sup> 12

Ernest 2<sup>u</sup> 3 1/2

Eli Hollis 2<sup>u</sup> 3 3/4

Ada 11<sup>u</sup> 8

Bertha M. Donald 2<sup>u</sup> 0 1/2

Mimi " 1 1/2



Monday 19<sup>th</sup> June 1882

Was preparing to go to Kuripapunga tomorrow and Alic and I graded a path from end of Perambulator-path to Waterfalls I worked at it till dark Lizzie Mary and the Children walked to Bonny Lake

Very fine & warm 56°

Very fine & warm 54°

Tuesday 20<sup>th</sup> Went with Alic to Kuripapunga to pound cattle off the Flat. We started with two cows and a calf and while we were going up the zig-zag at the end of our Bonny fence McDonald came running behind us with an axe in his hand at Knife corner he got ahead of the Cattle and tried all he knew to turn them back on us but he was out of wind and on foot, we on horseback & fresh. We drove both him and the Cows about half a mile when two

Tuesday 20<sup>th</sup> June 1882 (contd)

men were clearing off slips and the track very narrow, he got the two men to help him and the three of them were too many for us. McDonald caught my horse by the bridle and held her while the other men drove the cattle past me and I told Alic not to try any more as they were too many for us. We came then on home over the range

Wednesday 21<sup>st</sup> I went to Manga to see about McDonalds Swamp fence. Mr. Dove promised to go & see McDonald tomorrow. Walked to the way bush tree road then home at dark Mr. Farmer came and stops for the night

Very fine & 57°



Thursday 22<sup>d</sup> June 1882

W. Farmer left just after Breakfast saying  
to overtake me on the road. I left for  
Town 8 am and waited half an hour on  
Milnes flat and then went over land. took  
Coach at Taradale and saw Mr. Viner  
in Carlisle & McLean's office. gave particulars  
of Rescue to Mr. Carlisle and tried to see  
Dr. Spencer. Went to Charlotte for Loe  
and took Jane Roberts to see Max Fyvie  
& slept at Delhi.

Friday 23<sup>d</sup> Went to Court House with  
Mr. McLean and swore information  
against A. McDonald and took 11 am.  
Coach. had dinner at McMartin's with  
Alex. Kennedy and started for home  
looking very threatening. Rain came on at  
Puketapu. Dark at Kerikeri. Home 7 1/2 pm.

Saturday June 24<sup>th</sup> 1882

Did not go far or do much. felt stiff from  
the wetting yesterday and it was a very cold  
showing day. reading papers principally  
Sunday 25<sup>th</sup> A fine day but very cold breeze  
blowing from the West. Did not go far am, but  
P.M. We all went up Willis track in Curry  
about halfway. Mr. Farmer came as we  
came home and he stays all night.

Monday 26<sup>th</sup> Went with Ted and planned  
a Crush. Mr. Dabbs came and he and  
Farmer Lizzie and Mary rode to Etchbush  
and back 12.15 P.M. I went with road  
men and laid off improvements in Halletts  
gorge. Dabbs & Farmer went to Lois &  
came back 5 P.M. for the night.

Remarkably fine

Thursday 22<sup>d</sup> June 1882

Cold showing 410°  
fine 432°  
fine cool wind 48°



Free with cool West wind 39 1/2

Tuesday 27<sup>th</sup> June 1882

Arthur and I was all day helping three men to make a piece of road in Halletts gorge Lizzie & M. Farmer went down to Shute and home 5 1/2 p.m. W. Stephens came 5 p.m. and stops for the night

Wednesday 28<sup>th</sup> Stephens left this morning

I gave him leave to run a few horses on Bonny May for the winter. Then I waited all day for Mr Dabbs to come & shoot. but he did not come. M. Farmer Lizzie and the children & I went twice to Halletts gorge to see the men at the road

Thursday 29<sup>th</sup> Jones Dray came & brought

Arthur's Saddle and he rode to Shute on Jenny. The Selby books came also and I was all p.m. Cataloguing them

Very fine with West wind 42°

Free with cool West wind 45 1/2

Friday 30<sup>th</sup> June 1882

Ran the screws of Bath fittings and went to Woodmen am. Catalogued Library Books p.m. Library contains 372 Vols

Saturday 1<sup>st</sup> July Arthur and I rode

to the Holy land and explored a new way road as the old one had got cut up by the fresh Home noon. W. Dyre and M. Farmer came 1 1/2 p.m. and I pruned a few gooseberries and they stay for the night

Sunday 2<sup>nd</sup> W. Dyre Lizzie M. Farmer Alice and I started for Town. Showers at Manya shed. W. D., and Farmer turned off at Jones, we got rain from Beckhills to Spfld. I slept there

Monday 3<sup>rd</sup> Lizzie & I rode into Town. W. D. and Cattle pounding case was adjourned to next Monday. I went to hear Walter Practin & slept at cool-road

Very fine with West wind 46°



Cold with light shower 47°

Tuesday 4<sup>th</sup> July 1882

Lizzi & I walked through the Botanic gardens to Delhi; I left her there and got my horse & rode home, saw P.D. on New Inn road. Alic overtook me on Incline home 5 1/2 PM

Wednesday 5<sup>th</sup> A cold & windy day. I

transplanted some Red Gocia near W.C. and was with McDonald & Scotts gaming & printed two sheets of Catalogue  
Mr. & Mrs. Hogan gave a month's notice because Scott complained about his Breakfast

Thursday 6<sup>th</sup> Helped to shift fence from

alongside the Garden gully to fence round the plantation & finished printing off Catalogue  
J.S.W. came for two hours PM, and Tod brought me a Cheque for Jacobs  
Coll £7. 3. 0 & I gave £11. 3. 0 change

Windy cool 47°

fine cool wind 46°

Cold & rainy 43°

fine 49°

fine

fine

Friday 7<sup>th</sup> July 1882

Was with the men shifting plantation fence & fixing up some Catalogues

Mail came & brought Frans Phil. Soc

Saturday 8<sup>th</sup> Planting Guns and other trees

between drain and creek, W. Scullin came in with them stretching Cabbage trees & we planted them

Sunday 9<sup>th</sup> McDonald Alic and I rode

down to Spfld to attend Court tomorrow re McDonalds (Cattle poisoning) case and slept at Spfld

Monday 10<sup>th</sup> Philip and I rode into Town

I attended the Court, but McDonalds settled the case through the Lawpro outside the Court, I was very busy

all day. Saw young D.M. Miller re Kabris game found last 1/2 years rent; went to Spit & attended Philosophical Meeting with P.D. at night.



Tuesday 11<sup>th</sup> July 1881

Waited in Town until Carile office was opened, went there and signed my will and left it in his keeping and just got on my horse at the Brickyard at Noon. Alic and I in Company met Mr. Farmer at Heolops lane. & he and I rode on to Milnes and slept there

Wednesday 12<sup>th</sup> My Birth Day. Mr. Farmer and I left Milnes after dinner. Called at N. Hughes and got him to sign petition for a pound at Kuripapanga. Saw Shuter who objected as he was a Pound Keeper. Left petition at Jones & came home. We had a dance in the Dining room till 11<sup>th</sup> pm.

Thursday 13<sup>th</sup> Arthur & I rode to Manga to see F.S.W. re signing pound petition

Thursday 13<sup>th</sup> July 1882 (continued)

but he would not sign it - because I had and he had some row about Macdonalds settling at Kuripapanga. Home 11 am. then writing and shewing how to transplant trees &c. Mr. Stephens came just at Tea

Thursday 14<sup>th</sup> Lizzie, Ellen, Mary and Alic went to Milnes (not yet back at 6<sup>1/2</sup> pm.) Mr. Farmer went to Shields the children went to Mr. Macdonalds & Arthur & I planted a lot Quince cuttings and stamped the Library books. Lizzie, Mary, Ellen & Mrs. McDwyer came 7 pm. We had a dance afterwards

Friday 15<sup>th</sup> Very squally & wind I put some oshetles for fresh planted trees fixed lower pipes in Bath-room & I bling about inside

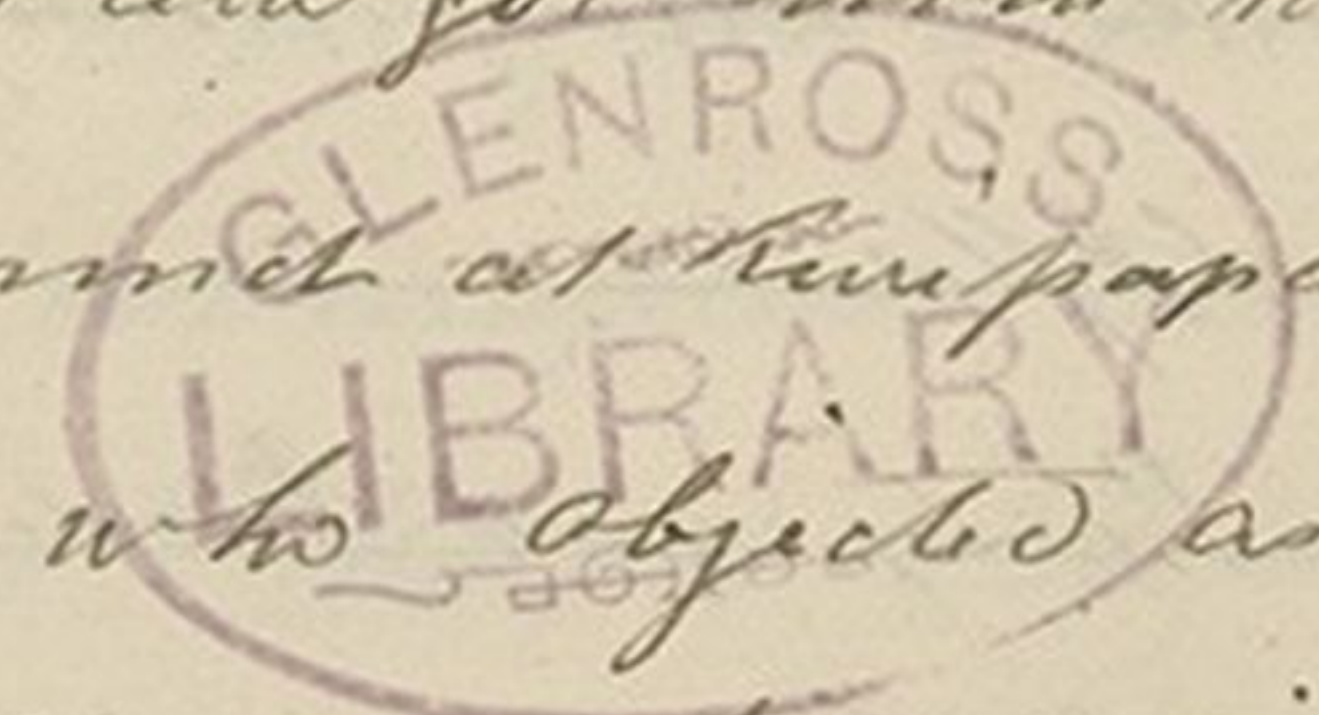
Met all day at flowers cloudy labour

fine but cloudy 52°

47 fine 46°

47 fine 47°

Monday cold 36°





Sunday 16<sup>th</sup> July 1882

A very stormy sort of a day, did not go farther than D.C. Got Quadrant from W<sup>m</sup> Mason and practiced taking the sun & working out Navigation. W<sup>o</sup> P. gave stopped all day.

Very stormy 44°

Monday 17<sup>th</sup> Made a bottom for Quadrant box. fixed up a lot of ferns for Charlotte, went to the creek, found "Daisy" Cow tuted.

45°

Tuesday 18<sup>th</sup> Very cold. Was with Bricklay & Bill am, fixing boots. Stopped 1 P.M. Mr. Stevens came at dusk. Ellen May & Elsie were down in Jones trap.

Very cold 34°

Mr. Stephens came for the night.

Wednesday, 19<sup>th</sup> July 1882

Went up Garden with Stephens and showed him how to work Quadrant. he left 9 am. helped Tod to draft a few fat wethers out of Drojute lot and was the rest of the day in the garden. Planting Rhubarb &c.

The ground was white with snow this morning which all went off by 9 am. & the day was beautiful.

Thursday 20<sup>th</sup> I got a letter from J.H.K. to the Road Board meeting Saturday, & he stopped till 2 P.M. then Tod & I laid off and made a pack track up the side of Kennel valley & finished 5 P.M.

Snow at Daylight. very dry day 45°  
Snow 38°



Friday 21<sup>st</sup> July 1882

Was with Bucklay & Am. tried to sift  
shingle but it was too wet. tried  
to sift it with the hose playing on it  
but would not do. then got the  
soak box from Wash & washed as  
it till dark, took delivery of  
1245 Bucks from Jones & Co.

Cold & showy 40°

Very fine

By fire 40°

Saturday 22<sup>nd</sup> Rode to Pukitapu to general  
meeting of Rate-payers, waited at meeting  
till 3 P.M. all seemed inclined to let  
the Board merge into the County Council  
got home by 7 1/2 P.M. Tod & M. Watson  
rode down with me & I rode up alone

Sunday 23<sup>rd</sup> Did not do much. J. S. W. &  
S. Bolton came for two hours & I went to  
look to see Tod's young home which had  
got into the new fence last night.

Monday 24<sup>th</sup> July 1882

Was till 3 P.M. very busy with all  
available hands putting in the founda-  
-ation of the Brick oven. Put in  
then rows of Gooseberry cuttings

Tuesday 25<sup>th</sup> Was all day with McDonald  
transplanting trees, planted Red Rowan  
along house. Willows in Creamy  
swamp. Pines & Peaches by Todd's kennel  
Parks in Kennell valley & Sunny side  
Mary Linn & Mary Ridgeway came  
6.20 P.M.

Wednesday 26<sup>th</sup> Was all day with  
McDonald transplanting last of Parks  
and lots of Koromiko Karame &  
in Wash plantation.

Hafan & Scott had a row at Linn  
W. H. wanted me to go and see it but I  
declined

By fire 40°

32° Frosty night & 39°

By fire 47°



Thursday 27<sup>th</sup> July 1882

Was a good deal with Bucklayer, saw  
him put in Crown of Oven. Mr G Beames  
came to take plan of my yards &  
the Waterfills, was a good while with  
him. Mr. Dabbs came at dusk

Hogan left after Breakfast

Friday, 28<sup>th</sup> Was for a time with the

men building the Oven & picking  
slagging potatoes. Rain came on  
steadily about noon & remained wet P.M.

Saturday 29<sup>th</sup> Made four shaps for

shapping down the roof of Oven, & helped  
to finish same. Lighted the fire in it  
Lizzie got her Flower garden done up

The day was fine after the rain

Sunday 30<sup>th</sup> July 1882

A Dull & showy day. Did not go far  
from house. Mr Provis from Spit  
store came for the night going to  
Kurepunga

Monday 31<sup>st</sup> Was with the men all

day roofing in Oven and paving the  
floor of the Bakehouse, and began  
to make Ash-pit. Wrote to Adam Young

Mr Provis went to Kurepunga  
on "Shipping" but has not come back yet  
7:20 P.M.

Tuesday 1<sup>st</sup> August 1882. Was pretty

well all day building Oven Ashpit  
just had time to go around the place  
with Mr. Provis - who had come back  
from Kurepunga 1 P.M.

Mr. Hogan left

46° Dull with light B.M. 49°

54 1/2° Showy Wet P.M. 46°

46° Very fine 49°

43° Showy

38° 36° Showy fine

37° 35° Showy but fine







46 1/2° (veg shower) 46°  
Tuesday 8<sup>th</sup> August 1882

Was nearly all day fixing the Bath pipes and managed to make a fair job of them so far, but Miss Bile fearful. Helped the men to stang gates going to Whare

Wednesday 9<sup>th</sup> Fixed up & cleaned Bath room & made a hole into old bath for hanging Linty Jam tins, & assisting men to make gates. Wet all day but light

42° (veg) 42°  
Thursday 10<sup>th</sup> With two men paved & sodded with *Poa-pratensis* in front of the Front door. Mr. George Waterhouse came & invited me to go to F.S.W. Wedding jillification on Saturday next

Friday 11<sup>th</sup> August 1882  
Arthur & I went through Springhill & Bridge fork estimating cost of cutting Maunika in Bridge £10-10-0 and I got a Veronica and the only specimen of *Discaria* I ever saw on the North Island. Planted both of them on sunny side. Lizzie May, Madjewa & Alice went to Domes for the mail

35° (veg) 35°  
Saturday 12<sup>th</sup> Wet all day. Did not do very much. was with men making gates. Did not go to the Jollification at Manjaware as I decided coming home in the dark & wet

42° (veg) 42°  
F.S.W. got Maria at Papatoai Auckland  
Sunday 13<sup>th</sup> A thorough wet day throughout. Did not go further than W.C. all day. Lizzie was very bad last night 8 P.M.

37° (veg) 42°

43° (veg) 43°  
42° (veg) 42°  
43° (veg) 44°



Tuesday 8<sup>th</sup> August 1882

Was nearly all day fixing the Bath  
Pipes

Wednesday 14<sup>th</sup> Was all day in the  
Carpenter Shop. Men was making  
last of gates. I made an Over  
spade of wood. I went to shed to  
Curey &

Thursday 15<sup>th</sup> Went to halfway bush  
and put in the shots in Sandstone &  
got 110 Ngaiso & planted them parallel  
to drain on top of ridge. Mr. Shield  
and Miss Gleason came p.m. I put  
a small shelf in Bath room

Friday 16<sup>th</sup> Was a good deal with Tod  
& Scullin and put a guano roof on  
the Oven ash pit and was very  
busy all day.

46° Wed. AM

42° very showy

40° showy

Thursday 17<sup>th</sup> August 1882

A very cold stormy wintering day. Went  
round some of the pocks. Lambs standing  
it well. Planted a lot of hay round  
the w.c. put a shelf in Bath room

Friday 18<sup>th</sup> At Mr. Tod & I went to Shas creek  
and laid off a road across Pe  
planned road across Shas creek  
Mary McDewey & Alice went to  
Mail Am. & Mary June & M  
Alice went to C.H. p.m. Leg  
Respirator from Mr. Larner

Saturday 19<sup>th</sup> A fine warm morning a  
bit cold forenoon & a stormy afternoon. Did  
not do much am. but with men  
fixed in Pine Gully culvert & began  
approached to it; Mr Scullin told  
me MacDermid's cows were still on  
the flat

38° Stormy cold AM  
47° Fine but fine  
36° Fine but fine  
38° fine  
46° fine & stormy

BIRTHS.  
HOLLIS.—At Clive, on August 19th, the  
wife of J. B. Hollis of a daughter.  
HARRISON.—At Hastings, on the 20th  
August, the wife of Mr Charles  
Harrison of a son.



Tuesday 8<sup>th</sup> August 1882

Was nearly all day fixing the Bath

Pipes

Wednesday 14<sup>th</sup> Was all day in the  
Carpenter Shop. Men was making

last of gates. I made an Over

spade of wood. I went to shed to

Carry &

Thursday 15<sup>th</sup> Went to halfway bush  
and put in 10 shots in Sandstone &

got 110 Ngaiio & planted them parallel

to drain on top of ridge. Mr. Shield

and Miss Gleason came p.m. I put

a small shelf in Bath room

Friday 16<sup>th</sup> Was a good deal with Tod

& Scullin and put a fursproof roof on

the Oven ash pit and was very

busy all day.

46° W. 46°

42° very showy 13°

40° Showy 42°

Thursday 17<sup>th</sup> August 1882

A very cold stormy wintering day. Went

round some of the pocks. Lambs standing

it well. Planted a lot of hay round

the w.c. put a shelf in Bath room

Friday 18<sup>th</sup> Arthur, Tod & I went to Shay creek

and laid off a road across Pine gully and

planned road across Shay creek. Lizzie

Mary McDewey & Nellie went to Jones for

Mail Am. & Mary Linn & Mary McDewey

& Nellie went to C.H. 8 P.M. Lizzie got a

Respirator from Mr. Farmer

Saturday 19<sup>th</sup> A fine warm

but cold forenoon & a stormy day

did not do much am. but

fixed in Pine Gully culvert  
approached to it; Mr.  
Mr. MacDermald's cows were  
the flat

38° 37° stormy cold 38° 47° 36° heavy but fine 47° 38° 46° fine & stormy 38°

country, by H. P. COHEN,  
 PROPRIETOR OF THE  
 LITTLE DUSTPAN FURNISHING  
 WAREHOUSE,  
 HASTINGS STREET.

Did  
 on



Sunday 20<sup>th</sup> August 1882

A very fine mild day. Lizzie, the two Marys Arthur and Alice all went to top of range. Arthur rode Bullock. Mr. W. Allen & Alice rode to halfway bush. Lizzie & I walked up garden & down kennel paths.

Monday 21<sup>st</sup> Helped to draft Disputa shag and went to Shay creek to see men at Cully. Then Arthur & I rode to Joneses with mail & to see about roads. Home by then. This is the only fine day we have had for about a month.

Tuesday 22<sup>nd</sup> Went to Shay creek & helped to finish pine bridge & approaches. & drained below Curry gate. & opened a spring near Pipe bridge. P.M. Lizzie & Mary the children & I went to McEvans gully. Mary Midgway & Alice went down

Wednesday 23<sup>rd</sup> August 1882

Wrote to James Norman offering him £2.10.0 per week to Muster & to begin on 1<sup>st</sup> Oct. A very fine day. regretted much that Alice was in Town or I would have gone to Whiripapanya. Went through Curry & home pdks. feed seems to be gaining a little on the stock.

Thursday 24<sup>th</sup> Laid off and measured a 25 acre pdk between plantation and Scandy fence. 370 yards fencing does the lot. Then staking about from one strip to another till dark. Planted a lot of Houama-looking - leave seeds. from J James.

Friday 25<sup>th</sup> Planted a lot of Black & Neol Birch in Nursery & with John Norman (who came yesterday to work at Mangawhau) and Annabel brought 200 pines

44° Very fine  
41° Very fine  
33° frost of sun 46°  
41° Very fine

46°  
37° frost of fine  
48°  
41° Very fine



Friday 25<sup>th</sup> August 1882 (contd)

insignis and we planted them all on the hill above the fence between the fence and drain,

Lizzie and Alice went to sheds and was all day away

Saturday 26<sup>th</sup> Was all day in the garden

Did up nearly all the Strawberries

The equinoctial gales began to-day and they are drying very thing up

Sunday 27<sup>th</sup> Norman came 10 am, & stopped for the day. Mr. Dabbs came 1 1/2 pm. & ditto

We tried to walk up the garden but too windy went down to the shed to let "Flo" loose but didn't

Monday 28<sup>th</sup> Dabbs went away before breakfast & Iack after. I went & let water off

Track in garden & was in garden a good deal & went over the Home plots. Grass down well

42° Day fine 45°

41° Windy 49°

48° Windy as at 11 46°

Windy 42°

Tuesday August 29<sup>th</sup> 1882

Went through Cury & on to Conical but went through the paddocks and found grass & sheep looking very well and got a splendid Dog-tooth Asplenium and brought it home

Mr. George Watrous came to bid us good bye as he is going to Victoria

Wednesday 30<sup>th</sup> Had a turn at six different Trades today. Engine fitter i.e.

gouged out a Key bed in axle of Mangle made a Key out of a standard and fitted it in.

Painter i.e. I painted a pair of gates. Carpenter i.e. I made and filled up two shelves in kitchen scullery

Brick-layer i.e. I fixed some bricks on a stud in Bakehouse to keep the fire from it.

Watchmaker i.e. I fixed the Hair spring of Judo watch & made it go, and fardening

40 1/2° Day fine 40 1/2°

36° Day fine 36°

44 1/2°

44 1/2°

42° Day fine 42°



Thursday 31<sup>st</sup> August 1882

Went with 1 Horse load & Bullock load of stones  
for the Bridges and while at work at them  
Mr. Waterhouse drove his Bride up to see  
us. Arthur and drove home with them

They stayed for an hour then Lizzi and  
I drove over with them to Lunch and stopped  
for an hour & rode home. We found

them both very nice to us. She has  
a little sister with her Miss Maud

I then went & shewd Bullock driver to  
lay Noany Paddock fence

W. A. helped herself to some Whiskey and a  
Bottle of Port Wine

Friday, 1<sup>st</sup> September. Went to Jony

Lind Gully to shew a driving road cutting

Took angles with Quadrant and was

the rest of the day with the Road men  
paving Patons cutting. W. A. sick.

Saturday 2<sup>nd</sup> September 1882

Helped Norman to catch "Una" to take to  
Down. Went to see the Road men who told

me Mr. Dove had shot a Beast on Glenass

Mum yesterday. Met the Pack horse

going for the Beef and turned them

back. Then Mr. Waterhouse sent the

following letter, which I do not altogether

understand

Manuwhan

2<sup>nd</sup> Sept 1882

My Dear Wagon

When Mr. Dove went out to

shoot cattle yesterday. I imagined they

were on our side & as we bought the

brand with the place I presume the

property belonged to us.

I am sorry permission to go through

your country was not obtained it shall

46° N  
49 1/2

54° N



Saturday 2<sup>nd</sup> September 1882 (continued)

Not however occur again

Yrs Truly

signed)

F. S. Waterhouse

I cannot understand whether he thinks he has a right to hunt the progeny on Glen-

Noss or not from the above

I then went to top of Mt. Moss to intercept the pack horses if they should go by that route, but I saw nothing more of them so let it drop

James Ackman came and enquired the muster at £2-10-0 per annum. I had a long yarn with him after dark

Sunday 3<sup>rd</sup> A very fine day, but I did not go far. Went round by the Stockyard & shed. Mr. Dabbs came

just in time for tea & left 8 PM.

Monday 4<sup>th</sup> September 1882

Was all day with the Roadmen repairing

Scullin's cutting & on to Manya Shea

I went to top of Melini examining the Road. Thorman came back from town

Tuesday 5<sup>th</sup> Went to Manya & saw F. S. W.

Went over part of the road with him and made a cutting from Entrance gate to top

of hill. And was all day with the road makers. F. S. W. acknowledged

that Mr. Dve was in the wrong to shoot a beast on Glenross, Mr. F. S. W. was sick

Wednesday 6<sup>th</sup> Was at Manya all day with

four men made a cutting down hill by the plantation. Had lunch at Manya with

F. S. W. & wife. Saw Mr. & Mrs. Bolton

who called at Manya for an hour. Got some wedding-cake from F. S. W.

48°

46°

48°

47°  
46°  
45°  
44°  
43°  
42°  
41°  
40°  
39°  
38°  
37°  
36°  
35°  
34°  
33°  
32°  
31°  
30°  
29°  
28°  
27°  
26°  
25°  
24°  
23°  
22°  
21°  
20°  
19°  
18°  
17°  
16°  
15°  
14°  
13°  
12°  
11°  
10°  
9°  
8°  
7°  
6°  
5°  
4°  
3°  
2°  
1°



Thursday 7<sup>th</sup> Sept 1882  
Was all day with men forming road  
between F.W. gate & foot of Incline. Came  
home for lunch as Mr. & Mrs. W was out  
for a ride

Friday 8<sup>th</sup> Was knocking about Am, and rode  
down to see the Roadmen p.m. got mail and  
saw F.W. his wife Mr. Shield & Miss Gleason went  
for a ride via Incline

Saturday 9<sup>th</sup> Tod McDermid & I rode out to  
B.M. 7 to take delivery of sawen timber from  
Joster. Marked a new road to flat &  
graded cutting out of Bush. A very cold  
showery day. Norman came for the traps

Sunday 10<sup>th</sup> Did not go far myself but  
Lizzie May & J. Norman rode to Cott Bush  
I wrote to J.H. re trees. Mr. P. cows & re registering  
sheep brands & to Pasley re registering L.A. & the J. Bishop  
telling him to pay Craiglee rent into U.B. & to my credit

54°  
47° very fine wind  
53 1/2° fine wind  
54° fine wind  
41° cold showery  
46° fine cold

Monday 11<sup>th</sup> Sept 1882  
Was all day helping two men to  
fence off 25 acres from Stewarts ridge  
back for Cows & horses so as I can  
burn off and crush Old Station park

Tuesday 12<sup>th</sup> Cut up some boards to make  
frame for soaking box, and helped  
Scott to put in footed posts in Noanyp gully  
and stopped with him till night and  
feel very tired

Wednesday 13<sup>th</sup> Helped to cut and  
brand some Calves and turning them out

- 2 - old Cows Huki & Noanyp
- 1 - Baren Heifer 5 years old Lilly
- 1 - 5 year old Bull
- 3 - young cows. 1 - 4 year Dairy & 2, 3 years
- 1 - 2 year old Stear
- 4 - 2 " " Heifers

$\frac{4}{12}$

51°  
48° fine but windy  
48° very fine wind



Wednesday 13<sup>th</sup> Sept 1882 Contd

12 cattle carried forward

2. 1 year old Heifers

2. 1 year old Steers

1. 3 year old Heifer

17 Head of Cattle all told from the two old cows in Fine eggs and two has died, one killed, and the first Heifer (Lilly) turned out Barren

After lunch Egzi Arthur and I rode to Manga but Mr. & Mrs. J.S.M. were not at home

Thursday 14<sup>th</sup> Made sides of soak box frame carrying the timber from Toolhouse & clearing out the bottom of box hole. and with the men fencing and put tea & Mr. Man came for tea & night

Friday 15<sup>th</sup> September 1882

Helped men to finish Delhi post and then went and put in sides of Concrete soak box and was at it till the Bell rang. Misses Groom (2) and Miss Lambie, came 10 am and Mr. Shield & Miss Gleson came 12 1/2 PM, Miss Five Ladies and no Gentleman and I was so busy I could not be with them

Saturday 16<sup>th</sup> Went to B.M.F. took just 2 hours going out. Planned a sheep yard and started two men to build it

After lunch went up the bush and found some splendid Mistletoe on Birch and also a Lycopod something like L. Balanoderii but more open. Came home with Mr. Scullin at 6 1/4 PM.



Sunday 17<sup>th</sup> Sept 1882

A showy sort of a day. Did not go farther than milking yard to see Mrocco bailed up. (out of Daisy our Noany) who had a <sup>Heifer</sup> ~~bull~~ calf last night. Mr. Dabbs came for Tea


63° Showy 48°

Monday 18<sup>th</sup> John Allen came after breakfast and told me he had come to take his wife away. Lizzy and I rode to Donsoo with mail and to see if I could find another cow. I registered my £4 brand sending 5/- worth of stamps for same. sent a peculiar Gasteropoda

47°

42° Dry rain but breathing

46° fine 43°

 something like this to Mr. Colenso sent 2/8/- to Mr. Howell

Tuesday 19<sup>th</sup> Plastered outside of well box. Messrs. Waterhouse & Granger (1<sup>st</sup> class) called for 1/2 an hour with Mr. F. S. W. Allen took his wife away

Wednesday 20<sup>th</sup> Sept 1882

With 2 men put bottom in Loak box then made a pair of Horse clams and painted 2 gates. planted a lot of suckers that came from the roots of a fruit tree. Got letters from J. H. & Glendinning for me to go tomorrow to examine road going up Gentle Anne, and see whether Tracy ought to pass it or not. I do not much like the job

50°  
48° (new)

Thursday 21<sup>st</sup> Started after breakfast for Patia. Got to Kurupapanga 10 am. and rode on, following New road as much as possible. I went right away across the Taurarara and met Glendinning & co coming back at 3 PM. turned back with them & went to Whoko and left there, Dick Maycock making me very comfortable



Friday 22<sup>nd</sup> Sept. 1882

Had a look through the Bushes  
about Owhoko, got two new ferns  
and one new Tree, brought them into  
me and left 10 am. Very windy, had  
to walk several places on top of it  
particular down Gentle Anne, had  
lunch & fed horse at Stevens, and  
came via Manga to see F.S.W. &  
Pomdy place, got him to promise  
it should be done within one month  
home 5 pm. I think my letter  
of patea as far as I saw of it

Saturday 23<sup>rd</sup> Was all day with  
four men making path up through  
the garden gully on North side, got as  
far as above Redwoods Bath from  
the summer house...

Sunday 24<sup>th</sup> Sept 1882

Went up as far as Redwoods bath with  
Mormon. Lizzie May & Jack rode as far as  
Ct. Slipponel when rain came on and the turn

Monday 25<sup>th</sup>. A very cold day & I have  
been had with sore throat, I stopped in to  
post Loder. W. & W. Wathouse came  
11 am, & stopped till 3 pm, & I made  
out F.S.W. & after.

Tuesday 26<sup>th</sup> With Alice plastered inside  
bottom of soak box and put the finish  
on the top, and was nearly all day at  
it. W. & Shield came and brought  
us some butter. Cary came and  
I gave him the measure of my own  
foot and Arthur's. With to J.G.  
for 60 sheets 8 feet iron & 60 feet copper  
& 28 lbs Glyna Sews for sheets but

Very Windy

47° 60° 40° 47°

Shaw 41°

41° 50°

49° 54°



Wednesday 27<sup>th</sup> Sept 1882

Went out through curry and along top of Banks path inspecting cut fern tracks and on to C.H. Got some more "Divot" plants and some Hepaticid in beautiful fruit. also the Blossom of the creeping Konini I have been wanting three years for. Came back again via Top of Banks & Curry. Lizzie went to Manya and I Norman brought her home

Thursday 28<sup>th</sup> seeing Alice finish cleaning W.C. & with Gilson repairing dip. Irrigated hill above the House for the young trees, Went up through Curry and found the first *Drosera auriculata* in blossom also the first crosser of fern showing above the ground

Friday 29<sup>th</sup> Sept 1882

Was with different men and irrigating top of hill above House am. Went to C.H. with Mr. & Mrs. F.S.W. Miss Gleson and Lizzie p.m. home 5 1/2 p.m.

Got another letter from Mr. Alexander from Mowikie

Saturday 30<sup>th</sup> Went & planned out the foundation of shearers show and blew up Gilson for saying the Dip was finished when it was not. Saw Lizzie and Alice off the show at noon. I went up Curry to see Scott quarrying p.m.

Loe told me his troubles ad,

Acurious coincidence 365

42° Windy & squally 48°

57° fine rather windy 56 1/2

550 fine 550 fine 560 fine 450 fine 550 fine



# Contents

September 1879

- 1<sup>st</sup> This Diary begins  
4<sup>th</sup> Bought land at Hastings  
5<sup>th</sup> Deposits on land bought yesterday  
8<sup>th</sup> Dispute with J. W. Balfour  
13<sup>th</sup> Sold section 65 and bought sections 78 & 80  
15<sup>th</sup> To Milnes to lay of road. Home 19<sup>th</sup>  
20<sup>th</sup> With Mr. Hallett surveying boundary  
" Let Cornical hill fence to Gordon B.S.  
21<sup>st</sup> Selected site for New house with S.S.T.  
22<sup>nd</sup> New Station named Glenross  
23<sup>rd</sup> Showing Hallett to the Dyarrows  
24<sup>th</sup> First seeds sown at Glenross  
" Fencing land at Hastings  
26<sup>th</sup> J.S.W. sanctioned road going through plantation  
27<sup>th</sup> Road surveyed. 28<sup>th</sup> To Milne with Hallett & home  
29<sup>th</sup> Measure seal & sketch. Road to C.H. bush  
30<sup>th</sup> Poplars planted Glenross



October 1879

- 1<sup>st</sup> Fern is springing. Letter re £14-11-1  
2<sup>nd</sup> sowed Acacia & in Glenross  
4<sup>th</sup> Willie left F.S.W. I went to Spfd  
5<sup>th</sup> Snow storm - 6<sup>th</sup> Rev. W. Spear came  
7<sup>th</sup> Heavy frost - 9<sup>th</sup> Cattle show  
10<sup>th</sup> Re interest on £800 - Edith sick  
11<sup>th</sup> gave Casswell lease to Sublet Hartwyp land  
" M. L. £10 - P.D. £2. 14.0 12<sup>th</sup> Champion flew  
13<sup>th</sup> began laying off New Pater road - finished 18<sup>th</sup>  
15<sup>th</sup> particulars of road - 18<sup>th</sup> Road Contract  
19<sup>th</sup> R Hollis & Young horses - 15<sup>th</sup> Lizzie went to Linnis  
18<sup>th</sup> Accepted Scullin & Davison Contract for Glenross Road  
19<sup>th</sup> sent horses down for grass  
23<sup>rd</sup> Capt. too poor to roll  
25<sup>th</sup> News arrived of Peter Roberts death  
26<sup>th</sup> News paper of the up<sup>day</sup> before noon  
31<sup>st</sup> Maddens Contract for repairing road Naulkins horns  
" got cheque for Hamdens &c

November 1879

- 2<sup>nd</sup> Messrs Botter & Dove arrived  
3<sup>rd</sup> gave up key of tool box, finished building  
4<sup>th</sup> Walked to Tois & to Skids. Horses turned out  
6<sup>th</sup> Blain argument for sorge fence  
10<sup>th</sup> Horses in Begg  
15<sup>th</sup> Plans of Glenross house  
16<sup>th</sup> Hollis brought back young horses  
18<sup>th</sup> 3<sup>rd</sup> Anniversary Wto  
21<sup>st</sup> I Waterhouse took sheep out of Conical hill <sup>padr.</sup>  
22<sup>nd</sup> Ernest Born  
27<sup>th</sup> Renewed Bills with M. N. M.  
28<sup>th</sup> put sheep on Conical hill <sup>padr.</sup> (vid 21<sup>st</sup>)  
" Measured Conical hill pole fence  
30<sup>th</sup> Bills (vide 27<sup>th</sup>)



## December 1879

- 4<sup>th</sup> Smith bridge - 5<sup>th</sup> Road finished  
 5<sup>th</sup> Road laid off through Halletts gorge  
 9<sup>th</sup> Snow gone off Kawaka  
 10<sup>th</sup> Sent tracing of 200 acres to S. G. K.  
 13 Glenross nearly 2 miles further from Napier  
 14<sup>th</sup> First sheep arrived for Glenross  
 17<sup>th</sup> Declared that Howell put road where I wanted it  
 19<sup>th</sup> Settled Jones & Co  
 21<sup>st</sup> Told J. W. he spoiled my park  
 24<sup>th</sup> Ryan arrived at Manawhau  
 27<sup>th</sup> Settled with Knight Bro<sup>s</sup> for part of Mr. Dargall's purchase  
 28<sup>th</sup> Spare strainers & posts at Craighlee  
 29<sup>th</sup> Length of Patea road from "  
 31<sup>st</sup> First House for Glenross begun

## January 1880

- 1<sup>st</sup> Re I. S. W. and I. S. K. arrangements  
 2<sup>nd</sup> Sowed creeping Komini seed in Glenross valley  
 4<sup>th</sup> Run off Bath tank - Arranged with Neil  
 7<sup>th</sup> Put in block of Mess to have at Gl. mess  
 10<sup>th</sup> Subscription for Mr. Ryan  
 19<sup>th</sup> Shifted to Glenross  
 21<sup>st</sup> Blair arrangement packing posts Hill  
 22<sup>nd</sup> Gale of wind - Burned Hill path - Rev. J. Spurr  
 27<sup>th</sup> Carpenters arrived to build Glenross house  
 31<sup>st</sup> Smothered 15 Sheep

## February 1880

- 1<sup>st</sup> Had 1<sup>st</sup> frost of new Potatoes  
 2<sup>nd</sup> Saw a Comet in the West wood  
 3<sup>rd</sup> First white woman to Glenross  
 6<sup>th</sup> Heavy hail storm. Wrote re Craighlee fencing  
 9<sup>th</sup> fixed Mail bay post at Manawhau



## February 1880 (Continued)

- 11<sup>th</sup> Lammarked 551 sheep from Okawa  
 13<sup>th</sup> Saw Smith (Kakariki) had become insolvent  
 14<sup>th</sup> Planted hay under a rock in Glenora gully  
 15<sup>th</sup> 546 sheep arrived 17<sup>th</sup> Mayor's son drowned  
 18<sup>th</sup> L.S.D. 23<sup>rd</sup> Water filters  
 24<sup>th</sup> Went to Kereru for sheep Mr. Ross  
 26<sup>th</sup> Lammarked 650 sheep at Wana  
 28<sup>th</sup> Shearing Tracy the Patu road pegs

## March 1880

- 2<sup>nd</sup> 1551 ewes from Tautane 5<sup>th</sup> L.S.D. <sup>Mrs. M.</sup>  
 8<sup>th</sup> Mr. Goudy at Glenora. 8<sup>th</sup> L.S.D. <sup>Kia</sup>  
 14<sup>th</sup> Jacob, Staphed himself at Jones  
 16<sup>th</sup> Ahiman and C.D. came 18<sup>th</sup> 202 sheep from Okawa  
 27<sup>th</sup> L.S.D. <sup>Carmel</sup> 28<sup>th</sup> Started for Town via Milre  
 29<sup>th</sup> L.S.D. after 31<sup>st</sup> L.S.D. C.D. Mrs. M.  
 Carmel. K.K., Kakariki thrown back

## April 1880

- 1<sup>st</sup> Saw Nancy Anne Kakariki thrown  
 2<sup>nd</sup> 412 sheep from Manja. Start for Mochaka  
 2<sup>nd</sup> to 8<sup>th</sup> Mochaka, Kakariki &c.  
 10<sup>th</sup> L.S.D. Carmel. Planting & digging potatoes  
 12<sup>th</sup> fall of water in pipes  
 14<sup>th</sup> 374 sheep from Wana 21<sup>st</sup> L.S.D. notes  
 23<sup>rd</sup> First grassed down  
 24<sup>th</sup> 1973 ewes at B.H. 28<sup>th</sup> Mr. A.M. Carey  
 29<sup>th</sup> Had my first meal in the House

## May 1880

- 2<sup>nd</sup> Planted rose cuttings 4<sup>th</sup> Painter finished house  
 6<sup>th</sup> Shifted in the House 10<sup>th</sup> Cuthy Hallett's peg  
 11<sup>th</sup> First glass of spirits drunk in Glenora House  
 13<sup>th</sup> J.G.'s letter, coming up. - 15<sup>th</sup> John McDougall last seen  
 16<sup>th</sup> Anniversary of Sale of Manja. Lizzie came home  
 22<sup>nd</sup> Glenora ewe turned - Ernest convulsions  
 31<sup>st</sup> Water laid on to House - Josephine Allason began



June 1880

- 1<sup>st</sup> to 5<sup>th</sup> Unbranded grass seed  
8<sup>th</sup> McEvans bush discovered - 9<sup>th</sup> Turkeys planted  
15<sup>th</sup> Linn's Bullocks 18<sup>th</sup> Potter came  
27<sup>th</sup> Thought of going to Mohaka - 29<sup>th</sup> Ruffen

July 1880

- 1-3<sup>rd</sup> Milne & flag 5<sup>th</sup> McEvans bush cut down  
7<sup>th</sup> Got Turkeys from F.S.W. 7<sup>th</sup> Library  
8<sup>th</sup> Adam Young & Milnes Bullocks  
10<sup>th</sup> & 11<sup>th</sup> C.D. Kennedy 14<sup>th</sup> Letter from M.R.M. Ligon  
15<sup>th</sup> Cost of sheep yards - 17<sup>th</sup> Road made to Mr B's wh  
20<sup>th</sup> Lewis & Patea fence & unbranded seed  
22<sup>nd</sup> First Whulooks planted  
25<sup>th</sup> L.S.D. Land tax  
31<sup>st</sup> Richard holes dug

August 1880

- 2<sup>nd</sup> Botanical Collection from Cottill bush  
6<sup>th</sup> Snow 7<sup>th</sup> Explained to Potter  
13<sup>th</sup> Lewis & Patea Road fence, Roads Prison &c  
14<sup>th</sup> Cary went to Hospital. L.S.D. flames  
16<sup>th</sup> Chaff from Shields. 29<sup>th</sup> in Town Wind  
20<sup>th</sup> Sale of Wind. 22<sup>nd</sup> Fig & grape cutting  
24<sup>th</sup> Dynamite 31<sup>st</sup> Ferns to C.A.B.

September

- 1<sup>st</sup> Ernest Arm - 2<sup>nd</sup> Lizzie in the Ditch  
4<sup>th</sup> Linwood, Scullin's bush & road above  
6<sup>th</sup> L.S.D. re Lewis fence 8<sup>th</sup>  
11<sup>th</sup> First timber for shed - Warren  
12<sup>th</sup> 7<sup>th</sup> Anniversary - 14<sup>th</sup> Ernest walking  
15<sup>th</sup> Prosera Auriculata. 16<sup>th</sup> First fern frond  
18<sup>th</sup> Potter & McEvan. 15<sup>th</sup> L.S.D. Dan. 21<sup>st</sup> Turkey Lake  
23<sup>rd</sup> Grafted Apples - 24<sup>th</sup> Road Deviation  
26<sup>th</sup> Lizzie down 28<sup>th</sup> up - 28<sup>th</sup> Cary Died



## October 1880

- 1<sup>st</sup> Carpenter came to build shed - 2<sup>nd</sup> L.S.D.  
 5<sup>th</sup> Sowed Sheoak 7<sup>th</sup> At Show  
 3<sup>rd</sup> Mr. Bay left 8<sup>th</sup> L.S.D., Carnwell  
 10<sup>th</sup> Gums sown by "Currie"  
 12<sup>th</sup> Cold checked growth of Fern  
 13<sup>th</sup> Keenan & Wife came  
 15<sup>th</sup> Wrote to Hamill re Over draft  
 19<sup>th</sup> Meeting of Library  
 23<sup>rd</sup> Planted Dam & woodwash & Amalgam water  
 27<sup>th</sup> Plowing in potatoes  
 28<sup>th</sup> Mark Edgington came to see <sup>broken</sup> his arm on  
 30<sup>th</sup> Calcutt to leave Mr. Alexander  
 31<sup>st</sup> Let wool scouring - Fern Crutching

## November 1880

- 5<sup>th</sup> Lizzie & Dr. Menzie. Jones L.S.D.  
 7<sup>th</sup> Lizzie & family came up per Jones  
 10<sup>th</sup> Let Wool classing to Ryder  
 12<sup>th</sup> Lizzie, Carnwell & I rode to Blow hard  
 14<sup>th</sup> 1625 sheep from Manukawa (Marked) wings  
 17<sup>th</sup> Began to shear  
 19<sup>th</sup> Mrs. McDonald & family arrived - 9 children  
 30<sup>th</sup> Fern growing very fast - J.H.K. & J. Ross

## December 1880

- 4<sup>th</sup> 7 sheep per acre on Conical Hill  
 5<sup>th</sup> Just seen pease  
 7<sup>th</sup> Finding a Road for Bolton  
 9<sup>th</sup> Tubular Boiler came  
 13<sup>th</sup> Bullocks feet in Hill bush  
 15<sup>th</sup> 933 sheep from Longoi 17<sup>th</sup> Lovell <sup>for ponds</sup> with sea  
 28<sup>th</sup> Mrs. Sparrow came 31<sup>st</sup> Mrs. O. L. and J. to the



# January 1881

- 1<sup>st</sup> Went to Woodthorpe Races  
3<sup>d</sup> Passed Wood @ 1/2 way Bush (Mr. & Mrs. Balfour's)  
7<sup>th</sup> Door opened from Dining Room to bed room  
9<sup>th</sup> Windows left 10<sup>th</sup> Settled with James  
14<sup>th</sup> Spear, Winklemann, James Chandler & Bones  
15<sup>th</sup> Node along W. Moss to B.H.  
18<sup>th</sup> & 19<sup>th</sup> Winklemann to Conical hills  
19<sup>th</sup> Anniversary of Slitting  
20<sup>th</sup> W. Parson left - Lizzie went down  
22<sup>nd</sup> McEwan  
23<sup>d</sup> Philine & Fern  
25<sup>th</sup> Potten & Co. Drunk & soaked  
27<sup>th</sup> Names - Ellen & I rode to Tois.  
29<sup>th</sup> Ellen left  
31<sup>st</sup> Graded road nr. Manja shed

# February 1881

- 3<sup>d</sup> Chandler brought 985 sheep (Dumey) 1000  
4<sup>th</sup> Lize of Home parks  
10<sup>th</sup> Water laid on to North plantation  
12<sup>th</sup> 144 Wethers per Hedley  
14<sup>th</sup> Wrote to W. B. Beamish re sheep. 5/6 re sheep  
" Tools shifted into new toolhouse  
17<sup>th</sup> First load of Myarusow timber through Dispute  
" Water laid on to sheep yard (in open race only)  
18<sup>th</sup> Peaches from Manja  
22<sup>d</sup> Cordyline Banksii planted  
25<sup>th</sup> Fuchsia Colensoi v. Procumbens.  
26<sup>th</sup> L.A.D. Beamish & Chandler

# March 1881

- 1<sup>st</sup> Laid off dry cutting across Glenora creek  
2<sup>nd</sup> Jones & Nelson W. William paddle  
3<sup>d</sup> W. Shield W. Seal. F. & W. & Miles Rotten







May 1881 (contd.)

- 16<sup>th</sup> Mouthed Nams. Lizzie & family taken to Dipoti gate  
18<sup>th</sup> 1st Lycopodium Ballardieri  
20<sup>th</sup> Lizzie went to Town. Scullin, p. wood 7/6  
22<sup>nd</sup> Thermometer 43° in office 106° in barn  
24<sup>th</sup> Took last of sheep off from land  
27<sup>th</sup> Drying green town  
28<sup>th</sup> Lizzie W. Simon & Uncle Philip  
30<sup>th</sup> Cornet 31<sup>st</sup> Planted Orchard

June 1881

- 4<sup>th</sup> Length & cost of Road over Manga <sup>Chesnut Stg</sup> Shear  
5<sup>th</sup> E.D. and S. Muncaster took meeting place  
12<sup>th</sup> Eclipse of Moon  
13<sup>th</sup> Day killing agreement with Manga & Mana  
15<sup>th</sup> W of Oaks News Gooseberry cutting & planters  
21<sup>st</sup> Bearings of Samrise  
24<sup>th</sup> Planted Acker of Cordyline Banksii

June 1881 (contd.)

- 25<sup>th</sup> Pitting cracks in house  
26<sup>th</sup> Snow and Earthquake  
28<sup>th</sup> Lizzie went under Dr. Wilkin's for her throat  
30<sup>th</sup> Chesnut Mare bugged & M<sup>o</sup>Lucan on the Spur

July 1881

- 2<sup>nd</sup> W. W. Duncan  
4<sup>th</sup> W. Simon 1<sup>st</sup> purchase of Books - 209 in Library  
5<sup>th</sup> Looking for Grey mare  
6<sup>th</sup> Russell killed 4 Pups & left leaving his 2 dogs  
7<sup>th</sup> Bullocks from Hawkaia  
9<sup>th</sup> Number of Cattle (15)  
11<sup>th</sup> Noany bugged 12<sup>th</sup> 40<sup>th</sup> Birthday  
15<sup>th</sup> "Cherry Pipe" & "Royal family" being up  
19<sup>th</sup> Bullocky Stocky and  
23<sup>rd</sup> Stonebreaking Hammers to Manga  
28<sup>th</sup> Started for Lizzie, got letter W. Simon coming  
31<sup>st</sup> Lizzie came home. Calab<sup>o</sup> Maami photo



## August 1881

- 1<sup>st</sup> P. Shanasey (Betaniet)  
2<sup>nd</sup> Misses Minnie Grahame & Murray  
5<sup>th</sup> Carpets laid in parlors & bedroom  
10<sup>th</sup> Transplanted the oaks  
12<sup>th</sup> Poplars & Willows planted in Myring garden  
14<sup>th</sup> Edith Vaccinated (took well)  
15<sup>th</sup> Sacked Milwan 17<sup>th</sup> Tod came for M<sup>rs</sup> E. Lister  
18<sup>th</sup> Engaged Tod. — Laid waterpipes to yards  
21<sup>st</sup> 22<sup>nd</sup> Edith's Vaccination & Forest trees  
25<sup>th</sup> Re vaccinated Ernest (Did not take)

## 29<sup>th</sup> to September

- 3<sup>rd</sup> In Town re Money matters & Craiglee  
5<sup>th</sup> Mr. S. Cley 13<sup>th</sup> the 222 Pines  
14<sup>th</sup> - 16<sup>th</sup> Burning fern tracks. Noanys Huja Doud  
17<sup>th</sup> First Khuback 18<sup>th</sup> Section II Hating  
23<sup>rd</sup> Brandy Aired 1<sup>st</sup> Drosera Auriculata  
24<sup>th</sup> Section II 27<sup>th</sup> in pateo. 28<sup>th</sup> 29<sup>th</sup>

## October 1881

- 1<sup>st</sup> Joneses Waterworks. Census of Glenora (23)  
2<sup>nd</sup> Mr. Milne 4<sup>th</sup> M<sup>rs</sup> E. Lister & Tod began  
6<sup>th</sup> Pick 8<sup>th</sup> Shep on to Fern  
9<sup>th</sup> Mr. Shield thrown from his horse  
13<sup>th</sup> "Lilly" yoked Tods plough  
16<sup>th</sup> Lizzie jumped from Mr. Shield's trap  
20<sup>th</sup> C. H. G. Lister & C. Bishop @ £175  
21<sup>st</sup> 28<sup>th</sup> 29<sup>th</sup> Shop for Hedley 29<sup>th</sup> Snow on Mr. Lister  
30<sup>th</sup> 243 Vols in Library

## November 1881

- 2<sup>nd</sup> Mr. Donald girl fell in the well  
3<sup>rd</sup> Began to shear 5<sup>th</sup> Cash to Bank  
6<sup>th</sup> Site of Kumpapaya Hotel. 8<sup>th</sup> Shears work  
9<sup>th</sup> Petition for Okawa road 16<sup>th</sup> Woodpiles  
25<sup>th</sup> Mr. Sargerson  
29<sup>th</sup> 30<sup>th</sup> in 1<sup>st</sup> Shears rebelled



## December 1881

- 2<sup>d</sup> Got my first grey hair. eye 40-20-3<sup>y w d</sup>  
 4<sup>th</sup> Mr. Saunders Sargjesson & Stubbs  
 13<sup>th</sup> Finished 1<sup>st</sup> Shearing  
 16<sup>th</sup> Signed deed of Sale Sect 21 for £92.12.6  
 " Signed lease of Craigle to J. Bishop for 5 years for £175  
 19<sup>th</sup> Pic-nic to C. H. bush in Bullock diary  
 20<sup>th</sup> Mr. Sargjesson & family left - Norway (atwd) (19th)  
 21<sup>st</sup> Exploded Blindmansflat bush  
 22<sup>nd</sup> Mr. Parson - 2 children and Anne Quere came  
 31<sup>st</sup> Old year out & New Year in

## January 1882

- 2<sup>d</sup> Korimi Naes 5<sup>th</sup> Burned Curry ~~over~~  
 7<sup>th</sup> Graded Tods culsing 8<sup>th</sup> Mary bought "Uma"  
 10<sup>th</sup> Mary & Anne Querie went down  
 14<sup>th</sup> 15<sup>th</sup> Measure of Dye - East first Beach  
 15<sup>th</sup> Mary Querie & Ellen Robert came up

## January 1882

- 13<sup>th</sup> Tern Spring in Curry 16<sup>th</sup> Australian  
 17<sup>th</sup> Adoked McEwan a second time  
 21<sup>st</sup> Mr. Nedward came 21<sup>st</sup> Paid for "Uma"  
 23<sup>rd</sup> Sent 13/- to Wise & Co Letters L. S. D.  
 " Paid McNaes jibbed 26<sup>th</sup> Nipe & Straker  
 24<sup>th</sup> Lizzie Annis Parson & Joe went down  
 27<sup>th</sup> At Wama for 1000 sheep  
 28<sup>th</sup> Ellen went down & Alice got kicked  
 29<sup>th</sup> Engaged Marsh Walsh  
 30<sup>th</sup> Began to read Thermometer correctly  
 31<sup>st</sup> Dispute - Bridge from phytis. Cap gooseberry

## February 1882

- 1<sup>st</sup> Earthquake 2<sup>nd</sup> Miss Le Moignan  
 3<sup>rd</sup> Mr. Anderson from Carnoustie. 6<sup>th</sup> Nedward bath  
 7<sup>th</sup> Found Curry skull 8<sup>th</sup> 545 acres in Curry?  
 4<sup>th</sup> Lizzie lost her Earing - found by Jensen  
 " 261 Books in Library 11<sup>th</sup> Nedwards bath one



## February 1882 (Continued)

- 13<sup>th</sup> 142.10.0 pmr Welsh 14<sup>th</sup> Mr. Redward left  
 13. 14. 15 L.S.D. 16<sup>th</sup> L.S.D. to Glenross <sup>no meeting</sup> without this  
 19<sup>th</sup> Note for the lease of Kakaia John Common  
 20<sup>th</sup> & 21<sup>st</sup> Dipping / wd. each day 1 dog tax  
 26<sup>th</sup> Miss L. Moynan left

## March 1882

- 2<sup>nd</sup> Guns planted most of Meno wharf  
 8<sup>th</sup> Finished shearing David Ross  
 11<sup>th</sup> M.M.M. Adam Jomid & Hunt <sup>W.D. Ross</sup>  
 16<sup>th</sup> First seed of Season arrived & sown  
 19<sup>th</sup> Saw a steamer pass from Verandah  
 23<sup>rd</sup> fell through Bullock's drain  
 27<sup>th</sup> meeting of Librarian  
 28<sup>th</sup> Allen & wife left - Buffs & cooking range  
 31<sup>st</sup> Lizzie & I to Bottle creek to get Jenson to cook

## April 1882

- 1<sup>st</sup> G.H.K. Miss Gandy & Mr. & Mrs. McLennan  
 6<sup>th</sup> planted Red Koaia & shifted Chaffener round road

## April 1882 (Continued)

- 7<sup>th</sup> Mr. Hogan came. W. Skid & Miss Hobbins  
 8<sup>th</sup> L.S.D. 10<sup>th</sup> Began writing Remembrance  
 11<sup>th</sup> Mary & Children caught in heavy shower  
 16<sup>th</sup> Aurora Australis 19<sup>th</sup> Cordy Linn Sp  
 26<sup>th</sup> Mr. White - W. Paisley - 28<sup>th</sup> Miss Bullock  
 28<sup>th</sup> 146 Bags seed finished Curry 30<sup>th</sup> "Mellor"

## May 1882

- 3<sup>rd</sup> Marble Cordy Banksii 4<sup>th</sup> Arlow  
 5<sup>th</sup> Renewal of Kakaia 6<sup>th</sup> Mr. Groom  
 7<sup>th</sup> Received first letter from Mr. Alexander (Butler)  
 8<sup>th</sup> Mr. Allason delivered of a Daughter  
 14<sup>th</sup> Scott cut his fingers 17<sup>th</sup> Geo. Foster  
 17<sup>th</sup> Mr. Kimross Married Miss Baker  
 18<sup>th</sup> Mr. Allason & Geo. Bee £1 or Acc. 20<sup>th</sup> Mr. Allan  
 25<sup>th</sup> Ship taken off Tern 29 & 30 selected 76 Books  
 30<sup>th</sup> Mr. Allason died



June 1882

4<sup>th</sup> et. c. Floods 14<sup>th</sup> Pruned Orchard cutting  
17<sup>th</sup> Plantation sown 18<sup>th</sup> Weights of off 22<sup>nd</sup>  
20<sup>th</sup> Cattle rescued by Macdonald 21. 22. & 23 do  
29<sup>th</sup> Arthur got his saddle 30<sup>th</sup> Library

July 1882

2-3-4 Cattle pouncing 6<sup>th</sup> L. S. D. Doc  
7<sup>th</sup> Plantation fenced in - 8<sup>th</sup> Sketching Cabbagetta  
9-10<sup>th</sup> Cattle pouncing - MR M. D. & Young L. S. D.  
11<sup>th</sup> Signed my will 12<sup>th</sup> Formed petition  
14<sup>th</sup> Mr. P. Dye & Ellen Roberts 16<sup>th</sup> Quadrant  
19<sup>th</sup> Snow 22<sup>nd</sup> Flood meeting at Poketapu  
25<sup>th</sup> Marys Hedgesway & Linn - Plumbing generally  
26<sup>th</sup> Hojan & Scott 27<sup>th</sup> Hojan left 29<sup>th</sup> Oven built  
31<sup>st</sup> Mr. Provis - Adams Young - oven

August 1882

1<sup>st</sup> Mr. Hojan left 3<sup>rd</sup> Cartwrights Brown  
7<sup>th</sup> Mr. Allen came - 7<sup>th</sup> Bill Allam left

August 1882 (Contd)

8<sup>th</sup> Bath fixed 10<sup>th</sup> Front of door sodded  
11<sup>th</sup> Veronica & Discaria - 12<sup>th</sup> F. S. W. Married  
19<sup>th</sup> Pine gully Culvert 22<sup>nd</sup> Mary Hedges left  
24<sup>th</sup> Delhi potx laid off 25<sup>th</sup> planted 200 P. inisigne  
27<sup>th</sup> "Flo" in shed 29<sup>th</sup> Geo Waterhouse left  
30<sup>th</sup> Six trades. 31<sup>st</sup> Mr. F. S. W. 1<sup>st</sup> visit  
31<sup>st</sup> Mr. Allen Whisky Port Wine

September 1882.

2<sup>nd</sup> Mr. Dove shot a Boast - Dr. Aikman  
6<sup>th</sup> Mr. & Mrs. F. S. W. Bolton. Wood making at Maip  
9<sup>th</sup> B. M. F. 10<sup>th</sup> Rejected Brand L. S. D. P. inisigne  
13<sup>th</sup> Mr. G. Cattle 15<sup>th</sup> Five Ladies saddles 18 & 19  
18<sup>th</sup> Fished Loax box. Gasteropod L. S. D.  
19<sup>th</sup> Granger 21<sup>st</sup> To potatoe. 22<sup>nd</sup> Boy from  
27<sup>th</sup> Botany - 28<sup>th</sup> W. C. dead  
28<sup>th</sup> Drosera & Fern 29<sup>th</sup> Letter from Mother  
30<sup>th</sup> Plumed out there when - Dairy p. h.  
D. & B. Agon